This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

WIDENER LIBRARY
HX 5PQC W

# Modern Irish Composition.

J. P. CRAIG.

3275.33.5

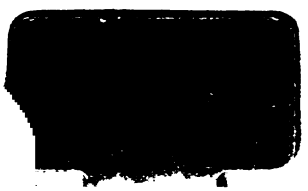
Harvard College Library

FROM THE

LUCY OSGOOD LEGACY.

"To purchase such books as shall be most needed for the College Library, so as best to promote the objects of the College."

Received 25 April, 1902.



**JUST PUBLISHED, PRICE 2s.**

# MODERN IRISH GRAMMAR.

By J. P. CRAIG,

## Opinions of Authorities.

"In form and arrangement, and in the quantity of useful and practical matter it contains, this book is by far the best Irish Grammar that has yet appeared. It is evidently the work of a man who knows how to teach."—"An Claidheamh Soluis."

"Mr. Craig, in the work before us, is the first, as far as the writer is aware, who has essayed to construct a modern Irish Grammar in accordance with the colloquial language. He has in many instances, and in clear and simple language, thrown light on subjects that are entirely passed over by other writers. No Irish scholar should be without it."—"An Gaodhal."

"Mr. Craig's Grammar, written for the spoken language, containing the beauties of Irish expression and thought, will recall students from the corrupt unidiomatic Irish of which there is so much in current literature in the language. His work is admirably arranged to help the student forward and to interest him in his progress to a knowledge of the language. The explanations are simple and clear. Much that has been obscure is made clear."—*Freeman's Journal.*

"A work to which many an eager student will turn with expectancy and profit. Mr. Craig's book is intended chiefly for Intermediate competitors, but it is certain not to be limited to that class alone. It is a meritorious work of great scope and vastness of detail."—*Derry Journal.*

"I like it very much. While it is sufficiently full to give the learner a good sound knowledge of the structure of the language, it is simple, well arranged, and practical. It will make the study of Irish easy for those who undertake it for the first time, while it contains all the principles which will enable those who already know a little about Irish to acquire a fuller knowledge of the language."—CARDINAL LOGUE.



**SEALY, BRYERS & WALKER,**

**PUBLISHERS, DUBLIN.**

**JUST PUBLISHED, PRICE 9d.**

# Clann Lir.

**By J. P. CRAIG.**

## Opinions of Authorities.

"It would be difficult to find in any language a more beautiful little story of pre-Christian times than Mr. Craig's 'Clann Lir.' It is a little story only in the sense of being short. The theme is a subject for a great Epic or a Tragedy, and in a small compass this brief narration reads like a summary of either one or the other. In Mr. Craig's arrangement the Irish is idiomatic, concise, and easily followed. It is well no translation has been added for either prose or verse. The verse itself is both varied and pleasing. It contains four simple lines that voice human woe only as the Sacred Scriptures or the Greek Tragedians can express it. The cry for good Irish text-books to suit the Intermediate Schools was perfectly just. Mr. Craig's book is a sample of what we need."—MOST REV. DR. O'DONNELL.

"Mr. Craig has done a great service to Irish-speaking children by putting the beautiful story of the 'Children of Lir' into modern Irish. The language of the older version is too stiff for young readers, and by the time they have waded through it the enjoyment of the story is spoilt for them, and their interest is gone. 'Clann Lir' would make an excellent text-book for the Intermediate, and would be welcomed by many poor children who are now groaning over the difficulties of reading works the language of which is hundreds of years older than the Irish they know."—*The Leader.*

"Mr. Craig's 'Clann Lir' will make an excellent text-book for schools and colleges as well as a suitable reader for branches of the Gaelic League. There is a very full vocabulary appended, and each page is furnished with copious notes, brief and to the point, which do not weary the student by interminable discussion of matters unnecessary to the right understanding of the text."—*The Irish News.*

"Mr. Craig has told the beautiful story of the 'Children of Lir' in a style which leaves nothing to be desired. There are many students of Irish who can find little pleasure in reading the old text, but the greatest pleasure will be derived from reading Mr. Craig's modern version."—*Irish Daily Independent.*

"His version is very clear, and though idiomatic, is so simple that it can be easily understood by any speaker of Irish to whatever district he may belong."—*Weekly Freeman.*

**SEALY, BRYERS & WALKER,**

**PUBLISHERS, DUBLIN.**

# MODERN IRISH COMPOSITION.

# MODERN IRISH COMPOSITION.

BY

J. P. CRAIG,

*Professor of Irish in St. Eunan's Seminary, Letterkenny.*

Dublin:

SEALY, BRYERS AND WALKER,

MIDDLE ABBEY STREET.

1901.

3275.33.5

HARVARD COLLEGE
APR 25 1902
LIBRARY

Lucy Osgood fund.

# MODERN IRISH COMPOSITION.

## THE ARTICLE.

*There is but one article in Irish,* an, *the. It becomes* na *before a plural noun, and also before a feminine noun in the genitive singular.* [See "Modern Irish Grammar," p. 10, and study the first and second declensions.]

**Exercise 1.**

(*a*) Write the genitive singular of each of the following nouns, using the article in each case:—Abhan (*m.*), bhóg (*f.*), oganach (*m.*), airgead (*m.*), féir (*f.*), fgadan (*m.*), bheug (*f.*), fmólan (*m.*), beannach (*f.*), fcócach (*m.*), blathach (*f.*), fgeul (*m.*), cluar (*f.*), carraic (*f.*), dorfar (*m.*), muc (*m.*), muc (*f.*), muinchir (*f.*), dóghn (*m.*), mioltog (*f.*), deallgan (*m.*), gaoth (*f.*), todhar (*m.*), teach (*m.*), giorrach (*f.*), árdan (*m.*), clárrach (*f.*).

(*b*) Write the nominative plural of the following, using the article:—Dádh, litir, luibh, bitheamhnach, bheach, bheug, beul, bolg, ceann, clárrach, caitleach, ceann, cladach, corp, cnoc, ceól, coiteach, chaoth, claigeann, carraic, cluar, dúblogan, dorfar, feileocan, focal,

ɡeaṙṙan, ɡealaċ, ɡannɒal, ɡarún, ɡiollaċ, ɡleann, míoltoɡ, niɡean, pían, rɡían, rpanoɡ, póɡ, tobar, piɡinn.

(*c*) Read aloud each of the above words with the English equivalent.

*The article,* an, *aspirates the initial of a feminine noun in the nominative, accusative, and dative singular; it aspirates the initial of a masculine noun in the genitive and dative singular.* [S is an exception.]

**Exercise 2.**

(*a*) Put the article before each of the following nouns, aspirating where necessary:—ɒádoɡ (*f.*), péire (*m.*), péile (*f.*), peaca (*m.*), beaċoɡ (*f.*), píopa (*m.*), baċlaɡ (*f.*), punca (*m.*), ɡeuɡ (*f.*), bealaċ (*m*), bpóɡ (*f.*), mile (*m.*), bpollaċ (*m.*), beapaċ (*f.*), blaċaċ (*f.*), maide (*m.*), ruinneoɡ (*f.*), cpoide (*m.*), bapraċ (*f.*), cleice (*m.*), maidin (*f.*), baile (*m.*), pínne (*f.*), páinne (*m.*), pairɡe (*f.*), páilce (*m.*), mí (*f.*), bliadain (*f.*), peapċainn (*f.*), bainne (*m.*).

Write, with the article, the genitive singular of each of the following:—Coṙ (*f.*), coileaċ (*m.*), cloċ (*f.*), claɒaċ (*m.*), caile (*f.*), cill (*f.*), ceann (*m.*), cluaṙ (*f.*), claiɡeann (*m.*), cliaḃ (*m.*), cíoṙ (*f.*), coṙṙ (*m.*), cneaɡ (*f.*), cnoc (*m.*), cuaċ (*f.*), cat (*m.*), caṙṙaic (*f.*), ceól (*m.*), cloɡ (*m.*), cnaoḃ (*f.*), capall (*m.*), cuiteoɡ (*f.*), caṙḃaɒ (*m.*), cláṙraċ (*f.*), carún (*m.*),

caillead (*f.*), ciall (*f.*), cuaco$ (*f.*), cuinneo$ (*f.*), cneidean (*m.*), bruac (*m.*).

(*c*) Write the dative singular of the following, using in each case the preposition ag, at, and the article:—
fuil, fear, fuinneo$, feileocan, feall$, frannca$, fo$mar, faitear, feartainn, feur, ga$t, geu$, glaireo$, geallan, geimhread, giorrac, gealac, greim, glor, gloir, grian, móin, geamhar, gannda$, mioltо$, molt, máirnealac, muilionn, muintir, mac.

*When a noun begins with* f, *instead of aspirating, the article eclipses in the nom., acc., and dat. sing. fem., and in the gen. and dat. sing. mas. But when* f *is followed by any consonant* (*except* l, n, r), *it can neither be eclipsed nor aspirated.*

**Exercise 3.**

(*a*) Put the article before each of the following:—
Saigdir (*m.*), flat (*f.*), fnáth (*m.*), fíol (*m.*), flaodaide (*m.*), feadtmhain (*f.*), fionach (*m.*), fean-bean (*f.*), fach (*m.*), fealg (*f.*), fonar (*m.*), feóil (*m.*), feamro$ (*f.*), feamro$ (*f.*), famhairean (*m.*), fnathad (*f.*), riubal (*m.*), fláinte (*f.*), froc (*m.*), fúitche (*m.*), frleo$ (*f.*), frócach (*m.*), fcoil (*f.*), fmólan (*m.*), fcáil (*f.*), fgeul (*m.*), fgian (*f.*), fgadan (*m.*), fgilling (*f.*), fgiobal (*m.*), fpano$ (*f.*), fgornach (*f.*), fpideo$ (*f.*), fgiathan (*m.*), fgeadadan (*m.*), fpíono$ (*f.*).

(*b*) Write the genitive singular of the following,

with the article:—Sliġean (*m.*), ṙlir (*f.*), ṙṁuċan (*m.*), ṙliṙeoġ (*f.*), ṙliaḃ (*m.*), ṙluaṙaḋ (*f.*), ṙaoġal (*m.*), ṙál (*f.*), ṙop (*m.*), ṙopoġ (*f.*), ṙéaḋ (*m.*), ṙlaġḋan (*m.*), ṙuiḋeaċan (*m.*), ṙoileoġ (*f.*), ṙnaċaḋ (*f.*), ṙiocan (*m.*), ṙeamṙoġ (*f.*), ṙalann (*m.*), ṙlat (*f.*), ṙṁian (*m.*), ṙaoṙ (*m.*).

(*c*) Write the dative singular of the following, using the preposition ain, on, and the article in each case:—Saġaṙt, ṙlat, Saṙanaċ, ṙaṁaṙcan, ṙionaċ, ṙac, ṙíol, ṙean-ḃean, ṙonaṙ, ṙeamṙoġ, ṙnaċaḋ, ṙgaḋan, ṙál, ṙtóṙ, ṙluaṙaḋ, ṙmólan, ṙoileoġ, ṙileoġ, ṙmiġeaḋ, ṙiocan, ṙalann, ṙealġ, ṙúil.

*When a noun's initial is* ḋ *or* t *the article does not affect it; as,* an tír, *the country;* an tuiṙḃ, *of the bull. But it can be affected in other cases, as* mo tír, *my country;* a tír, *O country!*

**Exercise 4.**

(*a*) Put the article before the following:—Ḋealan (*m.*), ḋallog (*f.*), ḋealġan (*m.*), ḋealġ (*f.*), ḋeóṙ (*m.*), ḋṁeoġ (*f.*), ḋoṙar (*m.*), ḋuilleoġ (*f.*), ḋún (*m.*), ḋíaḃal (*m.*), ḋiallaiḋ (*f.*), ḋoineann (*f.*), ḋoċaṙ (*m.*), ḋaiṙ (*f.*), ḋeiṁear (*m.*), ḋóṙn (*m.*), tír (*f.*), ḋṙoiċeaḋ (*m.*), taoḃ (*f.*), ḋoṁan (*m.*), tomoġ (*f.*), toḃaṙ (*m.*), toil (*f.*), teaċ (*m.*).

(*b*) Write the genitive singular of these words with the article.

*Masculine nouns beginning with a vowel take* t *in the nominative and accusative singular when the article is used; as,* an t-arán, *the bread;* tóg an t-arán, *lift the bread.*

**Exercise 5.**

(*a*) Put the article before each of the following:—Arán (*m.*), uisce (*f.*), árdan (*m.*), aghaidh (*f.*), im (*m.*), obair (*f.*), amadan (*m.*), aral (*m.*), ocras (*m.*), áit (*f.*), óige (*f.*), eaglais (*f.*), airgiodh (*m.*), airgead (*m.*), iarann (*m.*), oidhche (*f.*), oifig (*f.*), iomaire (*m.*), aoibhneas (*m.*), achainí (*m.*), easpag (*m.*).

(*b*) Write the dative singular of the following, using the preposition ar and the article:—Oileán (*f.*), ógfhear (*f.*), obair (*f.*), aimsir (*f.*), aonach (*m.*), adharc (*f.*), áill (*f.*), uisce (*m.*), uan (*m.*), eun (*m.*), aiteann (*f.*), óinseach (*f.*), ól (*m.*), aol (*m.*), aois (*f.*), uasal (*m.*), áit (*f.*), uaigh (*f.*), oileán (*m.*), uain (*f.*), ogham (*m.*), inntinn (*f.*).

*In all cases where the article is written* na, *a noun beginning with a vowel takes* h; *as,* na h-uibhe, *of the egg;* na h-uibheacha, *the eggs;* ar na h-uibheacha, *on the eggs.* [The genitive plural excepted.]

**Exercise 6.**

(*a*) Write the genitive singular of the following with the article:—Achar (*m.*), uisce (*f.*), easpag (*m.*), obair (*f.*), adhmad (*m.*), annlann (*m.*), áit (*f.*), eaglais (*f.*), eolas (*m.*), aol (*m.*), ógfhear (*f.*), áill (*f.*), aimsir

(*f.*), eudaċ (*m.*), adarc (*f.*), ualaċ (*m.*), uain (*f.*), ainġeal (*m.*), inntinn (*f.*), im (*m.*), aġaid (*f.*).

(*b*) Write, with the article, the nominative plural of:—Aral, árdan, ocrar, aifrionn, adarc, óinfeaċ, áit, obair, uib, uball, Éireannaċ, abainn, oileán, adartar, iarann, eun, uan.

(*c*) Write the dative plural of all the words in (*b*), using the preposition aig and the article.

*If the initial of a noun in the genitive plural is* b, c, d, f, g, p, *or* t, *it will be eclipsed by the article; and if the initial is a vowel,* n *must be prefixed; as* na m-bád, *of the boats;* na n-aral, *of the asses.*

**Exercise 7.**

Write the genitive plural of the following with the article:—bfeac, bfollaċ, bacaċ, bruaċ, cor, cluar, cairdeas, deilgean, duilleoġ, dorar, aral, feileocan, focal, fuinneoġ, ġeuġ, ġeairrean, ġarún, peann, pairc, piopa, tobar, taob, tonn, eun, uan, iarġ, oilann, leabhar, muc, mioltoġ, naomh, rón, noinín, sluaraḋ, sgian, sgeul.

## SIMPLE PREPOSITIONS.

A simple preposition governs the dative case and aspirates the initial of the noun before which it stands; as, do duine, *to* or *for a person;* annsain duine, *to a person* (with motion); ó baile, *from*

*towns;* de crann, *from, i.e. off, a tree;* air capaill, *on horses;* tar cnuic, *over hills;* tré or fríd coillte, *through woods;* faoi cloic, *under a stone;* roimhe maidin, *before morning* (for time only).

A simple preposition rarely aspirates f followed by l, n, or r; as, air fliabh, *on a mountain;* tar fléibhe, *over mountains;* fríd fheachta, *through snow;* air fraigh, *on a street.*

The prepositions aig, ar, go, le, and gan do not aspirate, but go and le prefix h to a vowel; as, aig caorach, *at a sheep;* go baile, *to a town* (motion); go h-Albain, *to Scotland;* ar baile, *from, i.e. out of, a town;* le Máire, *with Mary;* le h-Una, *with Una;* gan capall, *without a horse.*

When the article follows, le becomes leis; as, leis an capall, *with the horse.* The English "in" is rendered by ann when the following word is a possessive adjective, or a christian name; as, ann mo thír, *in my country;* ní fuil náire air bith ann Séamus, *there is no shame in James.* The English "in" is rendered by annsan when the article follows; as, annsan dún, *in the fort;* and by a (which eclipses) when immediately followed by a noun; as, a n-dún, *in a fort;* a n-Albain, *in Scotland.*

*N.B.*—Do translates "to" when there is no motion; as, *he gave the bread to Mary,* thug sé an t-arán do Máire. Go translates "to" with motion when the following noun has not the article in Irish; as, ó baile

go baile; go carraic na g-cat, go Doire. Go d-ti translates "to" when it means *as far as;* as, go d-ti 'n cobar. Anrair translates "to" usually with motion to a definite person; as, anrair mo mhathair, anrair Mháire, anrair fear an tige. [See also "Motion to, or into, a place," and study the Prepositions in Grammar.]

**Exercise 8.**

On a hill, on a horse, and on boats. Under a tree, under a stone, and under an ear. To a cuckoo, to a sparrow, and to a cat. From a child, from a table, and from a tree. Off a horse, off a stool, and off a spoon. Over a wall, over fences, and over hills. Through woods, through glens, and through cities. Before morning, before (the*) evening, and before (the) night. On a street, on a bridle, and on a brook. Over streets, over hills, and over moors. Under a mountain, under a hill, and under esteem. On a shovel, on a rod, and through a needle. At a castle, at a cliff, and at a hill. To a town in Kildare. To a house in Donegal. From the city to the country in the summer. There is no wisdom in Patrick. From Armagh to Derry in a train. In a ship with the king. In a well, in the city, in my country. With a friend and with the enemy. At a well in the field with the children. On a lake in Ireland in a tub.

---

* In English we can say, "Before evening," "Before night," but the article is required in Irish.

## COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS.

Compound prepositions govern nouns in the genitive case. Strictly speaking, they are made up of a simple preposition and a noun; as a n-aghaidh an fhir, *against the man*, literally, *in the face of the man.* [Study Gram., pages 137-140.]

### Exercise 9.

A dh-fiadhnuise Dé agus a láthair an dheichmh chóir. Or coinne an dorais agus a choir na teineadh. A dh-fochair Séamuis agus a g-cuideachta Seaghain, A n-diaidh na m-bó agus a n-éadan na gaoithe. A n-aghaidh an dlighe air fon an airgid. A n-aice na coillead ameasg na g-caorach. Racaidh me a bhaile air fon mo mhathair. Tá an t-uan beag bán or cionn an tobair. Tá an bádh ag dul a n-aghaidh na gaoithe. Tá fiadh a g-cuideachta Seaghain do réir do chainte. Tá na bá air an bealach-mhóir, agus racaidh mise fa na g-coinne. Dh-fuil tú liom no ann m'aghaidh, a Séamuis? Tá na scolairí air an scoil, agus tá an maighistir or a g-cionn.

In the presence of the king, and in the company of the king's son. Against the door and behind the stool. Before the window and beside the wall. After the cows for the sake of the walk. Beside the rock and close to the wood. As far as the bridge along with my mother. I shall go for the cows; they are beside the wood. The child is behind the stool, and

Mary is beside the well. She went as far as the brook for the sheep. The man is against us, and he is always after us. God is always over us.

---

## GOVERNING POWER OF NOUNS.

(*a*) *The head of a herring, the head of the herring,* are equivalent to *a herring's head, the herring's head.* Here the governing word, *head,* does not take the article, *the,* in English. The Irish genitive translates the English possessive case, as well as its equivalent, *e.g.*, *a herring's,* or *of a herring,* is rendered by ꝼꞩꭰꭰꭵn, the genitive case of ꝼꞩꭰꭰn ; and, just as in the English possessive case, the governing noun does not take the article. Hence the following Irish rule :—

*A noun that governs another noun in the genitive case cannot have the article ; and if the genitive is a proper name its initial will be aspirated.*

| | |
|---|---|
| The egg of a hen<br>A hen's egg | Uiꝺ cꞑce. |
| The egg of the hen<br>The hen's egg | Uiꝺ nꭰ cꞑce. |
| The head of Mary<br>Mary's head | Ceꭰnn Mꭵꞑe. |

*N.B.*—The numeral substantives are exceptions ; as, ꭰn ꞇꞑuꝺꞑ ꝼeꭰꞑ, ꭰn ꝺeꭵꞑc ꝺꭰn. We also say, nꭰ céꭰꝺꭰꭵ ꝺlꭵꭰꝺꭰn ó ꝼoꭵn, *hundreds of years ago ;* ꭰn

t-uaṫar capall, *a great-many (of) horses.* Observe that although the article is used in these two Irish expressions, it does not make them definite.

**Exercise 10.**

Cor circe, gob circe, agus uiḃ circe. Cluar capaill, beul capaill, agus crṁiceann capaill. Ceann gruaige, ruibe gruaige, agus cuaċog gruaige. Mac Máire, ceann an fir, agus buaċaill Seagain. Teaċ Páḋruic, bó Cormaic, agus cat Ḃriġde. Rabáll maḋaiḋ, rabáll cuit, agus rabáll na muice. Súil éirg, olann uain, agus neaḋ beaċoige. Ceann an éirg, cor na circe, agus ḋaṫ na h-olna. Ḋolaḃ an éirg agus blar na feóla. Aṫar an leinḃ, luṫgain na gloṁraige, agus fearg an oganaig. Cleite na circe, cluimheaċ na glaireoige, agus crúibín cuit. Comaimle an Éireannaig, caint an duine uaṁail, agus glór an aingil. Cor an ṫóil, cor na sseine, agus cor na báboige. Fear an tige, bean an tige, agus tear na teineaḋ.

A man's foot, a child's foot, and a woman's shoe. A pig's cheek, and a cat's ear. A boy's head, and a girl's head. A seagull's wing, and an angel's wing. A horse's tail and a pig's tooth. A hen's eye, a bird's eye, and a bee's eye. The foot of a hen, the wing of a wagtail, and the nose of a butterfly. The whisker of a cat, the tail of a rat, and the ear of a midge. Lamb's wool, sheep's wool, and cat's hair.* The kind

* gruag=hair of the head; fionnaḋ=hair of animals; ruibe=a single hair.

of the wool, the colour of the wool, and the price of the wool. The hair of the girl, the feathers of the seagull, and the down of the duck. The birds' wings, the butterflies' wings, and the angels' wings. The thrush's song, the thrush's nest, and the thrush's eggs. The taste of the apples, the size of the eggs, and the smell of the furze. The top of the house, and the top of the window. The side of the hill, and the side of the mountain. On the top of the rock, and on the top of the cliff. At the side of the wall, and at the trunk of a tree. On the side of the car with the man of the house. Mary's doll and Nora's pet. My mother's sister and my father's brother.

(*b*) When the governed genitive is *indefinite*, and denotes *material*, or *kind* (and not possession), it, in most cases, loses its substantive force, and is affected as if it were an adjective. In such cases the governing noun *may* have the article.

| | |
|---|---|
| An t-arán coirce (*m.*) | The oat bread. |
| An mín coirce (*f.*) | The oat meal. |
| An droichead maide (*m.*) | The wooden bridge. |
| An cor maide (*f.*) | The wooden leg. |
| An tuirtín plúir (*m.*) | The flour cake. |
| An leabaidh cluimhreach (*f.*) | The feather bed. |
| An cairdeann coirce (*m.*) | The corn field. |
| An cruach coirce (*f.*) | The corn stack. |
| An cruach féir (*f.*) | The hay stack. |
| An cruach mónа (*f.*) | The turf stack. |

| | |
|---|---|
| An t-airgead póca (*m.*) | The pocket money. |
| An scian póca (*f.*) | The pocket knife. |
| An lá foghmair (*m.*) | The harvest day. |
| An maidin fhoghmair (*f.*) | The harvest morning. |
| An lá samhraidh (*m.*) | The summer day. |
| An oidhche gheimhridh (*f.*) | The winter night. |
| An bó bainne (*f.*) | The milch cow. |
| An uibh chirce (*f.*) | The hen egg. |
| An uibh lacha (*f.*) | The duck egg. |
| An uibh ghé (*f.*) | The goose egg. |

(*c*) When the *indefinite* genitive is *partitive*, it retains its substantive force, and therefore resists aspiration; as, cruach coirce, a stack of corn; cloch mine, a stone of meal; deoch bainne, a drink of milk, etc. With such expressions we may use the article, but *then* the partitive idea is no longer conveyed, as the genitive really forms but part of one idea which the article points at. In other words, the genitive discharges the function of an adjective, and will be so affected.

| | |
|---|---|
| An mála mine (*m.*) | The bag of meal. |
| An chloch mhine (*f.*) | The stone of meal. |
| An sac cluimhrigh (*m.*) | The sack of feathers. |
| An tubán bainne (*m.*) | The tub of milk. |
| An churnneog bainne (*f.*) | The churn of milk. |
| An deoch bainne (*f.*) | The drink of milk. |
| An cliabh mónа (*m.*) | The creel of turf. |
| An fód mónа (*m.*) | The sod of turf. |

| | |
|---|---|
| An pota bhiaċain (*m.*) | The pot of stirabout. |
| An fpanog bhiaċain (*f.*) | The spoon(ful) of stirabout. |
| An canna uifge (*f.*) | The can of water. |
| An gpeim feóla (*m.*) | The bit of meat. |
| An bonnog aptain (*f.*) | The bannock of bread. |
| An gloinne fíona (*m.*) | The glass of wine. |
| An giota aptain (*m.*) | The piece of bread. |
| An meafgan ime (*m.*) | The roll of butter. |

*N.B.*—Uiġ ċipce, a *hen* egg, suggests the species of a single object, so that the article may be used. But uiġ cipce, a *hen's* egg, suggests two objects, viz., the idea of *egg*, and the further idea of its origin, or of its being *possessed* by a hen. In this case the initial of the genitive must not be aspirated nor the article used.

When the thing possessed is a part of the possessor, as, cop cipce, cluaf capaill—in fact, in all cases where the idea of possession, origin, or connection is really conveyed—the genitive is never equivalent to an adjective. We must not, therefore, aspirate or use the article in such cases.

**Exercise 11.**

Na cuip an uiġ ċipce ann do póca, a Séamuip, acc cuip an t-aptan coipce ann do póca. Tá min ċoipce agup min buiġe annp an t-piopa anoip. Tá an bó bán fíop a m-beul na cpuaiċe féip,* agup tá an t-aptal op

* Don't imagine such a thing as na cpuaiċe féipe. Although féip above discharges the function of an adjective, it is not inflected like an adjective; it is merely liable to be aspirated.

cionn an droicid maide. Ir fearr liom oidhche geimh-reidh na lá geimhreidh. Ni fuil an bó bainne air an t-sráid; tá sí aig taoibh an caibhinn choinne. Tá cloch mine aig dorus an muilinn, agus tá an chloch mhine annsan t-sac. Tá leabaidh chluimhreach aig mo mhathair, agus tá cloch chluimhreach air an gcannadal. Tá canna uisge agus cuinneog bainne aig an dorus. Tabair greim feóla agus gloinne fiona do'n t-seanbean.

Give a drink of milk to my mother, and put a sod of turf on the fire. Leave the tub of milk beside the churn of milk, and put the churn of milk beside the creel of turf. Do not leave the roll of butter on the stool, but put a piece of bread on the stool for the child. Do not put your wooden foot in the mud, James. The young horse is in front of the corn stack, and the flour cake is in front of the men, on the table. There is a big bird on the top of the turf stack. Give the hen egg and the duck egg to Mary, and give the goose egg to my father.

---

## THE ADJECTIVE.

(*a*) The adjective stands after the noun it qualifies, and if there are more than one adjective, they follow the English order; as, *a tall man*, fear ard; *a big tall man*, fear mór ard; *a big tall princely man*, fear mór ard flaitheamhail. The adjectives droch and sean always stand before the noun; as, droch fear, a bad

man; ꞇeᴀn ꞇeᴀꞑ, an old man—the initial of the noun being aspirated.

(*b*) In some cases one of the adjectives may be closely connected with the noun, in which case it will always come beside the noun in Irish, the others following the English order; as, *a pretty little cat*, cᴀc ᵬeᴀȝ ᵭeᴀꞇ; *a pretty little white cat*, cᴀc ᵬeᴀȝ ᵭeᴀꞇ ᵬán. Here ᵬeᴀȝ is part of the noun, so that cᴀc ᵬeᴀȝ = cᴀiᵭin = *kitten*. Cᴀc ᵭeᴀꞇ ᵬeᴀȝ = *a pretty, small cat, i.e.*, a cat which is *pretty* and also *small*, but not necessarily a *kitten*.

(*c*) A noun aspirates the initial of a qualifying adjective in the vocative singular, and in all cases where the noun itself would be aspirated by the article. Unlike nouns, ꞇ of adjectives is not excepted; as, ᴀ ᵬeᴀn ṁóiꞑ (*voc.*), ᴀn ᵬeᴀn ṁóꞑ (*nom. f.*), ᴀn ꞇiꞑ ṁóiꞑ (*gen. m.*), ᴀn ᵭ-ꞇᒪᴀc ꞇáꞇᵭᴀ (*nom. f.*).

(*d*) When a masculine noun in the dative singular is not itself aspirated, the adjective is not aspirated; as, ᴀiȝ ꞇeᴀꞑ móꞑ, ᵭe ꞇeᴀꞑ móꞑ, ᴀꞇ ᵬᴀiᒪe móꞑ.

(*e*) The initial of the adjective in the genitive plural is eclipsed when the article precedes the noun; as, nᴀ ȝ-cᴀꞇᴀᒪᒪ m-ᵬán, of the white horses.

*N.B.*—The particles, ᴀn, *very;* ꞇᴀꞑ, *very;* ꞇíoꞑ, *very;* ꞑó, *too*, and a few others of less importance, intensify adjectives to which they are prefixed; as, ᴀn-ṁᴀiᵭ, *very good;* ꞇᴀꞑ-ṁᴀiᵭ, *very good;* ꞇíoꞑ-ṁᴀiᵭ, *very good;* ꞑó-ṁᴀiᵭ, *too good*. As may be seen, these particles

cause aspiration. The adjective ıonȝantaċ, *wonderful, terrible*, is very often used as an intensive particle, but it does not aspirate, nor is it joined to the adjective; as, ıonȝantaċ mór, *very big*. In poetry ró often means *very*.

**Exercise 12.**

Cor na circe báine agur ȝob an coiliȝ móir. Cluar an ċapaill báin agur cruiceann na bó duibe. Ȝruaȝ an fir bíȝ agur bróȝ na ȝiorraiȝe laɔaiȝe. Ceaċ Séamuir móir agur cat Máire na ȝruaiȝe duibe. Ȝarúr na ȝ-cor ȝ-cam agur ȝiorraċ na ȝ-cuacoȝ m-buide. Capall bán Seaȝain agur bó dub Cormaic. Bád mór an fir bíȝ agur long beaȝ na mna móire. Súil ȝeal an éirȝ fada agur ȝob fada an naorȝainn. Bolaɔ milir an uɔaill milir agur dat deaȝ an uɔaill deirȝ. Air ċapall bán an riȝ fairɔir agur air barr an ċnuic ȝlair. Aiȝ cairlean beaȝ na ɔ-fuinneoȝ mór. Le Máire beaȝ agur le Séamur beaȝ. Air ċaoiɔ ȝlair an ċ-rléibe móir. Cóirce árd na ȝ-capall m-bán. Air ɔruim min an arail óiȝ. Air bróiȝ móir an ċ-reanduine fairɔir. Faoi uirȝe fuar na máa móire. A ċuit biȝ báin! A biɔeamnaiȝ beaɔaiɔ! A ċearca beaȝa bána! Tir an-ȝlar agur cnoc ıonȝantaċ árd. Bróȝ ró-beaȝ agur rtoca ró-mór. Ceól far-binn agur fear fior-dilir. Aran an-mait agur im ıonȝantaċ milir.

A big horse and a little coach. The horse's big feet and the doll's small shoe. The little pig's white cheek, and the little cat's soft hair. The white horse's

long tail, and the slippery salmon's sharp teeth. The white hen's big egg, and the black hen's little egg. The goat's long horns, and the cat's little whisker. On the top of the green hill, and at the foot of the big tree. On the top of the sunny mountain, and under the shade of the ash-tree. The rich lord's white horses, and the poor old-woman's white goat. O thou little red apple! and ye little green gooseberries! The old-woman's apples are very sweet, but they are too dear.

---

## CONSTRUCTION OF SENTENCES.

(*a*) As a general rule the verb in Irish precedes the subject or nominative case, the usual construction being: (1) the verb, (2) the subject or nominative case, (3) the direct object or accusative case, (4) indirect object or dative case. The place of the adverb varies as in English: Ċuiṙ Máiṙe an t-aṙan go cúṙamaċ aiṙ an tábla, *Mary put the bread carefully on the table.*

(*b*) When the direct object is a personal pronoun it usually stands at the end: Ċuiṙ ṙí go cúṙamaċ aiṙ an tábla é, *she put it carefully on the table.* With an imperative mood a prepositional pronoun often stands before the direct object: Cuiṙ oṙt do bṙóga, *put on-you your shoes;* tabaiṙ ċugam mo bṙóga, *bring me my shoes;* tabaiṙ dam ṙiginn, *give me a penny.*

(*c*) The usual construction with the verb tá is, (1) the verb, (2) subject or nominative case, (3) adjec-

tive, or predicate, dative case, or adverb: Tá fé fliuċ, *he is wet;* tá fé ag teaċt, *he is coming;* tá fé le Nóra, *he is with Nora;* tá fé go maiṫ, *he is well.*

(*d*) When an adjective stands alone as predicate it does not change its primary form: The white cows are *young* = tá na ba bána óg; the young cows are *white* = tá na ba óga bán.

*N.B.*—The predicate is what we say about the subject. Thus, in "The sun *shines*," "The sun *is bright*," "He *is a good boy*," the italicised parts are predicates. But as we have to speak of the *verb* separately in treating of Irish constructions, it is usual to call such words as "*bright*" and "*a good boy*," in these examples, predicates.

[Study the *tenses* of ir and tá in Grammar.]

**Exercise 13.**

Ċuir m'aṫair na ba amaċ air an t-fráid agus ċuir Páidín amaċ air an ċaoran iad. Tá an t-aran anoir air an tábla agus tá an t-im le na ċaoiḃ. Tóg na fsiana, a Ḃriġid, agus cuir go cúramaċ a d-tairge 'fa fhior iad. Ċóg an t-reanḃean an cúirne go miotalaċ ó'n urlar agus d'fág a ċoir na teineaḋ é. Cuir ort do ḃearaḋ, a Śéamuir, agus taḃair ċugam unnfa todaca o'n ḃaile-mór. Tá an bó ḋuḃ aig an todar agus tá an t-uan beag bán aig coirneal an tige. Tá uirge an t-fruṫain falaċ go leor aniú. Tá an aimrir fuar, fliuċ anoir, aċt tá an Samhraḋ ag teaċt.

Do not put the pretty little trout in the pot; put the old white cat (an seán cat bán) in the pot, and put the lid down carefully on him. The bread and the butter are fresh, but the milk is not fresh, and the tea is cold. Do not put the bread on the butter, but put the butter on the bread. My brother is going up the hill, and my sister is going down the road with big John's son. The hens are not laying, and the eggs are very dear. Put on your shoes, Mary, and bring me a pound of tea and a stone of sugar from the town. Do not put the breakfast on the table yet. The white sheep are on the *very top* (bíor-mullach) of the hill. The trees of the wood are green. The cows' horns are hard, and the old-woman's hens are white, and they are young and healthy.

---

## THE PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

(*a*) The unemphatic pronouns, mé, tú, etc., are used (1) to refer to a noun or pronoun going before, (2) when there is no emphasis or contrast: Tá mé ag dul anoir, agus béid mé ar ais gan mhuill: *I am going now, and I shall be back soon;* tá an leanb tinn, agus tá sé ag caoineadh: *the child is sick, and he is crying;* ní fuil tusa tinn, mar nach b-fuil tú ag caoineadh: *you are not sick, as you are not crying.*

(*b*) The emphatic pronouns, mise, tusa, etc., are used to express (1) contrast, which occurs when one pronoun is linked, by a conjunction, to another of

different person, or to a noun, and (2) emphasis: Ní fuil tusa tinn, *you* are not sick; tá Seagan ag dul go Doire, agus tá mise ag dul leis, John is going to Derry, and *I* am going with him; tá mise agus tusa ag dul go Doire, you and I (in Irish we say "I and you") are going to Derry; tá tusa agus Seagan ag dul, you and John are going.

(*c*) When the pronoun is joined to a noun, as in the last example, and refers to a noun going before, it is usually translated by the reflexive form; as, John is very sick; he and James were at the fair of Derry yesterday = tá Seagan an-tinn; bí sé-féin agus Séamus air aonach Doire ané.

(*d*) The reflexive forms, mé-féin, tú-féin, etc., are used to translate *myself*, *thyself* (or *yourself*), etc. [See Grammar, p. 52.]

**Exercise 14.**

Tá Seagan ag an doras; bí sé-féin agus mac Donnacaid air an aonach. Tá mise ag dul a bhaile anois, a Séamuis, act béid mé agat a máthach le cuideadh Dé. Tá mise agus Nóra ag dul go Dún-na-nGall. Bí Seagan O Domhnaill a d-teig an táilliúra ané; tá sé-féin agus mac Máire aig an dún anois. Bí an leanb an-tinn ó mhaidin; tá sé na codlad anois agus na mustgail é. Bí mise a m-baile Cliath annuithid act ní fhaid mé ann ó foin. Raib tú athuair a n-Áth-Maca? Ní fhaid act bí mé go minic a m-beul-feathraide.

The white cow was in the corn, and she is coming over the fence now; she and the little red calf were at the brook yesterday. You and I are going to Armagh, but we are not going to Donegal. The weather is fine, and myself and Mary are going to the market. The hens are at the door now, and they are coming in. John was out in the wood, and himself and James are wet. My father was up on the top of the hill, and he is coming down the moor now; he and the dog are at the door. The boys are in Letterkenny to-day; they and the horses will be coming home soon; they will be cold and wet. We are cold, James, but we are not wet. The snow is at the door, but we are comfortably at the fire.

---

## THE POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES.

(*a*) The possessive adjectives, mo, *my*; do, *thy, your*, and a, *his*, cause aspiration; a, *her*, does not aspirate, but prefixes n to a vowel. Ar, *our*; bur, *your*, and a, *their*, cause eclipsis, and prefix n to a vowel.

(*b*) When emphasis is conveyed, the emphatic suffix is affixed to a *common* noun, and when the noun is qualified, it will come after the last adjective; as, mo bó-fa, *my* cow; mo bó bán-fa, *my* white cow; mo bó mór bán-fa, *my* big white cow. The reflexive suffix is also put last, and means *own*, not *self*: Mo bó-féin, my *own* cow; mo bó mór-féin, my *own* big cow.

[The emphatic suffix ṙa or ṙe is used for contrast or emphasis just as in the pronouns.]

(*c*) The adjective pronouns, ṙaȝamṙa, *my*; ṙaȝaṫṙa, *thy, your*; ṙaiȝeṙean, *his*; ṙaicṙe, *her*; ṙaȝainne, *our*; ṙaȝaiḃṙe, *your*, and ṙacúṙan, *their*, always stand after the noun. They are used when emphasis or contrast is conveyed. Hence, in sentences like the following they must not be used:—Your cow is in my corn and your horse is in my meadow.

**Exercise 15.**

Tá mo ṁaċair tinn anıú; ḃí ṙí-ṙéin aȝur m'aċair air aonaċ Ḋún-na-nȝall ané. Tá mo ṗíopa ann mo ṗóca, aȝur tá mo ḃeaṙaḋ air mo ċeann. Tá tuṙa óȝ aȝur ní ṫuil mé-ṙéin an-aoṙḋa. Tá cat Ṁáiṙe air an ṙtól, aȝur tá mo ċat-ṙa aiȝ an teine. Tá mo ḋeiṙḃ-ṙiuṙ-ṙa aȝur ḋo ḋeiṙḃṙiuṙ-ṙa ṗíor aiȝ an ḋṙoiċeaḋ. Ḃí ṙiaḋ-ṙéin aȝur na ȝaṙṙaí aiȝ Caṙṙaic na ȝ-Cat air maiḋin anıú. Tá ar m-beaḷaċ ṙaḋa aċt tá ar m-bṙóȝa láiḋir. Ḃí ar ḃ-páiṙc-re aȝur ḃur ḃ-páiṙc-re ȝlar a ȝ-comṁuiḋe. Tá ar ḋ-teaċ-ṙa air ḃáṙṙ an ċnuic, aȝur tá a ḋ-teaċ-ṙan air ḃaṙṙ an léuna. Tá na ṙir annṙ an ċaiḃṙeann aȝur tá a n-oḃair ṫṙom. Tá mac Ṁáiṙe annṙ an Oileán-Úṙ, aċt tá mo ṁac ḃoċt-ṙéin 'ṙan uaiȝ. Tá ḃa ṙaȝaiḃṙe air ḃaṙṙ an ċnuic aȝur tá caoiṙiȝ ṙaȝainne a ȝ-coiṙce an táilliúṙa. Ḃí miṙe a m-baile ṙaȝaiḃṙe an ṫ-ṙeaċtṁain ṙeo ċaṙt, aȝur béiḋ mé a m-baile ṙacúṙan an ṫ-ṙeaċtṁain ṙiuȝainn. Tá capall ṙaȝamṙa aiȝ an ḋún aȝur tá ḃó ṙaiȝeṙean oṙ cionn an tiȝe.

My cow is sick and my dog is dead. *My* cow is healthy, but *your* cow is not healthy. John is in Derry, and his dog is crying. *My* little doll is pretty, but *your* little doll is not pretty. *Our* house is high, but *your* house is not high. Nora's little spoon is broken, but *our* spoons are not broken. The sheep are at the door, and their wool is heavy. *Her* cap is black and *his* cap is green. Una's shoes are dear and John's shoes are cheap. *Your* brother is in his own boat and my own big brother is in his own boat. Your sister is pretty, but your brother is not handsome. *Your* hand is white and *my* hand is blue. James and I are going to *your* town to-night, and the people of *your* town will be coming over to *our* town *to-morrow night* (ɾʌn oıʊċe ʌmáɳʌċ). *Our* Patrick was in Buncrana, and he is coming up the lawn now with Denis's Patrick. *Your* Mary was at school to-day, and she is learning Irish from *our* John's book. *Your* hens are in *our* corn, and *our* pet is in *your* barley.

---

**THE POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES.**—(*Continued.*)

(*d*) When the preposition ʊo is followed by the possessive ʌ, both are written ʊʌ; and when the preposition ʟe, or ó, is followed by the possessive ʌ, n comes between them, and are written ʟe n-ʌ, ó n-ʌ. These are usually, and more conveniently, written ʟe nʌ, ó nʌ. They are sometimes written ʟenʌ, ónʌ.

(*e*) The possessive adjectives, mo, do, etc., are often followed by the word cuid (*share, portion*) when the following noun is used in a *partitive* sense. This cuid will, of course, govern the noun in the genitive case; as, *my bread*, mo cuid aráin; *my horses*, mo cuid capall.

**Exercise 16.**

Tug Máire an t-airgead do mo mhac, agus tug mire an t-uan do do deirbhiur. Tug an t-feanbean an t-slat da mac agus tug feresan an t-airgead da mhathair. Cuaid na fir go Dún-na-ngall le na g-cuid capall agus tainic siad na baile arís da d-teach-féin. Cuaid Páidruic síos go Doire le na mhac agus tainic siad na baile aniú le na g-cuid caorach. Tug an caora sára anuas ó na h-árdaib. Stad siad ann sin da g-cuid magaid. Tug Art a cuid aráin do'n mhadadh, agus tug sé a cuid airgid do'n amadan. Tá mo cuid sranog millte.

The man gave the book to your son, and *he* gave it to his mother. Do not give the apples to John and to Peter; give them to their father. The money did not come from his brother or from his sister; it came from their children. She went with her mother to the market, and they came back with their own horse to their own house. I am going home with my cows now, and I shall be going to Donegal to-morrow with my sheep (*pl.*). Our corn is not thrashed, and our potatoes are under the clay yet.

## THE RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

The relative ᴀ, *who*, aspirates the initial of the verb. The negative form, nᴀċ, *who-not, that-not, which-not,* causes eclipsis, except in the perfect tense. There is a special form of the verb used after ᴀ, but it is only for the *present* and *future* tenses. The form for the present ends in ᴀr; that for the future ends in fᴀr. [See full explanation in Grammar, page 61.]

### Exercise 17.

Ᾱn fᴇᴀr ᴀ ıṫᴇᴀr ᴀrᴀn ᴀgur ᾱn fᴇᴀr nᴀċ n-ıṫᴇᴀnn ᴀrᴀn. Ᾱn ᴅuine ᴀtᴀ cṙíonnᴀ ᴀgur ᾱn ṫ-fᴇᴀnḋᴇᴀn nᴀċ ɲᴀıḃ cṙáıḃṫᴇᴀċ. Ᾱn fᴇᴀr ᴀ fóṙfᴀr mıre, ᴀgur ᾱn ḋᴇᴀn nᴀċ ḃ-fóṙᴀnn Séᴀmur. Ᾱn ɡᴀṙúṙ ᴀ ḃuᴀılᴇᴀr ᾱn mᴀᴅᴀḋ, ᴀgur ᾱn ɡıonṙᴀċ ᴀ ċuıṙᴇᴀr nᴀ ḃᴀ ɾuᴀr ᾱn cnoc. Nᴀ ɾıṙ ᴀ ċuıṙfᴇᴀr ᾱn ṫ-ᴀḋmuᴅ ᴀıṙ ᾱn lonɡ, ᴀgur nᴀ máıṙneᴀlᴀıɡ ᴀ ċuıṙfᴇᴀr ᾱn lonɡ ᴀıṙ ᾱn fᴀıṙɡe. Ᾱn ṙcóᴄᴀċ nᴀṙ ċuıṙ ᾱn ṫ-ım ᴀıṙ ᾱn ᴀrᴀn, ᴀgur ᾱn ᴅıúlᴀċ nᴀṙ fᴀɡ ɡṙeım ᴅé. Ᾱn ṙeᴀnᴅuine ᴀ ḃí ᴀɡ cᴀṫᴀḋ ᾱn ṗíopᴀ ᴀgur ᾱn cuılceᴀċ ᴀ ḃí nᴀ ɾuıḋe ᴀıṙ ᾱn ṙcól.

The cow that eats grass, and the cow that does not eat grass. The dog that leaves my way, and the cat that does not leave my way. The horse that walked slowly, and the donkey that did not walk quickly. The boy who will put the cattle on the high-road, and the little girl who will put the breakfast on the table. The foolish woman who put the salt in the tea and

the sugar in the stirabout. The old-woman that was always laughing, and the teeny wee baby (an leanb beag baoibeach) that was always crying.

---

## THE DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

The demonstrative pronouns are—seo (or so), *this;* sin, *that;* siud (or sud), *yon.* The same forms are used for the plural. The English "yon" cannot stand without a noun, but siud can, and hence the correct translation of Cé siud? is, *Who is yon?*

When there is a noun with the demonstrative, siud becomes ud, and the article must be used with the noun; as, *this man,* an fear seo; *that man,* an fear sin; *yon man,* an fear ud; *yon men,* na fir ud.

When there are other adjectives, the demonstrative is put last; as, *these big tall men,* na fir mora ardda seo; *yon big black horses,* na capaill mora dubha ud. [See Gram., p. 69.]

### Exercise 18.

Tá an bean seo aosda act tá an bean ud óg. Bí an fear mór ud liomsa ané. Tá sin náireach, a Seagain. Tá an bealach fada, agus ní fuil an capall bocht láidir. Fág sin ait an scól agus cuir siud ait an uillan. Tá an oibée seo fuar, fliuch, agus tá an teach seo gan tear gan teine. An raib an caora beag ud fuar ait an cnoc? Tá an túirne sin briste, a mhacain.

## COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

With a present tense níor is used with the comparative; as, ceárc níor báine, *a whiter hen.* With a past tense níor becomes ní bud or ní ba; as, ceárc ní ba báine, *a whiter hen.* With a present tense ir is used with the superlative; as, an ceárc ir báine, *the whitest hen.* With a past tense ir becomes bud or ba; as, an ceárc ba báine, *the whitest hen. As . . . as* is rendered by co . . . le; as, Tá mé co mór le Séamus, *I am as big as James.* When the comparison is between two periods of time le becomes ag ur or ar; as, tá mé co mór ar bí mé, *I am as big as I was.* Co is a distinct word meaning *as*, and should not be confounded with the prefix com, signifying *equal* or *equally*; as, com-eolach, *equally-knowing, equally-experienced;* comaimrireach, *of equal time, contemporaneous.* [See Gram. for further explanation.]

### Exercise 20.

Tá an t-arán níor milre ná an t-im. Bí an t-árdan ní bud áirde ná an cairdeas. Bí an t-ard ní b' óige ná an t-uan. Bí an t-iarg bud mó aig Séamus agus bí an brea ba lúg ag am-fa. Tá an t-earrach co tirim leir an t-raithneach, agus béid an oidche feo co geal leir an lá. B-fuil an eochair co láidir leir an glar? Tá an glar níor láidre ná an dorn. Tá mo mhachair co láidir ar bí fí a fiadh.

The silver is brighter than the gold, but the gold is heavier than the silver. The cloth is whiter than

the lime, but it is not as white as the snow. Nora is taller than little Mary, but Mary is older than Nora. Was the little stream deeper than the well? The hill was barer than the field. The biggest trout is on the bottom of the pool, and the sweetest apple is always on the top of the tree. The glen is not lonelier than the wood. The trees are as green as the grass. Put the best bread on the table. She sold the fattest hen and she is killing *the* worst *hen* (use gen.).

---

## THE NUMERALS.

The numeral always stands *before* the noun, and when it has two or more parts, the noun will come *after the first part;* as, cúiȝ ꝼiꝛ, *five men;* cúiȝ ꝼiꝛ ꝺeuȝ, *fifteen men;* cúiȝ ꝼiꝛ ꝺeuȝ aꝛ ꝼiċe, *thirty-five men.* Other adjectives come last; as, cúiȝ ꝼiꝛ áꝛꝺa, *five tall men;* cúiȝ ꝼiꝛ ꝺeuȝ áꝛꝺa, *fifteen tall men;* cúiȝ ꝼiꝛ ꝺeuȝ aꝛ ꝼiċe áꝛꝺa, *thirty-five tall men.*

The numerals aon and ċeuꝺ (*pr.* ċioꝺ) cause aspiration, but they do not usually affect ꝛ; as, aon ꝼeaꝛ, aon ꝛlaṫ, an ċeuꝺ ꝼeaꝛ, an ċeuꝺ ꝛaṁꝛaꝺ.

The numerals from 23 to 30 are often rendered with a noun, as follows: Ꞇꝛí laeṫe ꝼiċeaꝺ, *twenty-three days;* an Ꞇꝛíṁeaꝺ lá ꝼiċeaꝺ, *the 23rd day;* ceiṫꝛe laeṫe ꝼiċeaꝺ, *twenty-four days;* an ceaṫꝛaꝺ lá ꝼiċeaꝺ, *the 24th day*, etc. [For further details see Grammar.]

**Exercise 21.**

Tá cúig capaill annr an páirc, agur tá cúig capaill deug air an bealach-mór. Dí cúig caoiriġ deug agur fiche air dáil an cnuic air maidin aniú, agur ní fuil acc fiche caoiġa ann anoir. Dí feacc m-ba deug dubha air an c-sráid, agur dí dá caoġa deug ar fiche bána aig an dún. Tá trí ba fichead ann mo boicheac anoir, agur béid deic m-ba fichead ann, le cuideáid Dé, gan mhuill. Tá an feacctaid bó fichead aig an doras, agur tá an h-occtaid bó fichead aig an tobar. Cá mheud rgadan atá annr an c-roicheac rin? Ní fuil ann acc ceann amáin, agur ní fuil aon rúil ann a ceann. Cuirim dá lán rpanoige de fiúcha air gach aon cupa de mo cuid tae. Maire, cuireann tú barraid-eacc air.

There are four horses and fourteen young lambs at the brook, and there are thirty-four white hens at the door. My father bought twenty-seven fat sheep at the fair. I saw your two black calves this morning and your twelve white sheep. There are twenty-two trees in the wood and there are twenty-four branches on each of them. The fourth boy and the fourteenth girl. The first primrose and the last rose of (the) summer. The eleventh shamrock. One room and eleven seats. The fifty-fifth week and the seventy-seventh year. How many cows have you? I have only five.

## THE VERB "HAVE."

Simple possession is expressed in Irish by the verb tá and the preposition aig or ag, but if the thing possessed is part of the possessor, tá and the preposition ain or an are used; as, tá bó aig Máire, *Mary has a cow*; tá cora móra an Séamus, *James has big feet*; tá teach agam, *I have a house*; tá ceann mór oirdi, *she has a big head.* [Study "Partitive Words" in Grammar, page 42.]

### Exercise 22.

Tá lán báid de iarg aig m' athair, agus tá cuinín agus lán pranoige de bainne milis agamsa. An b-fuil airgead agus ór agat? Ní fuil airgead air bith agam, ach tá talamh go leór agam. Tug sé leath an ubaill agus cuid mór de'n aran dam. Ní fuil cruth air bith aig Úna, ach tá cuacha óir oirdi. Ní fuil gneim tobaca agam, a Séamuis. Maire, tá neart tobaca agamsa, ach ní fuil píopa air bith agam. Bí trian an éirg agus ceathrad de'n feoil aige. Bí aran agus im aig na páistí ach ní raib bainne air bith acú. Tá an tobar lán uisge agus tá an buidheal lán fíona. Tá cuid maith de'n airgead againn go póil, agus tá an pingin lán de'n im milis. Cuir neart ime air an aran agus cuir lán pranoige de mil air bárr an ime. Tá morán caorach aig d' athair, ach tá beagan ceann aig do mhathair. Iomlán na g-ceann agus iomlán na circe. Tabair dam cuid de 'n iarg agus tilleadh arain.

I have a little fat lamb and you have a little white kitten. Has your mother the full of a churn of milk? Give the cat the full of a spoon of sweet milk. That man has no cows, but he had cows last year. We have a young donkey and he has big ears. What have you in your pocket, John? A pennyworth of apples. 'Pon my word (ṁaiġe maire) you got a good pennyworth. I have only (ní fuil agam act) the third of them now, as I ate many of them. The old-woman down at the corner has the full of a creel, and she has more of them in the basket (bairgín). What has Mary in the bag? She has a stone of flour in it. Nora had a pound of honey and a pound of sugar, but she gave the half of the honey and all the sugar to the poor old woman.

---

## OWNERSHIP.

[See Grammar, page 154.]

**Exercise 23.**

Is le mo ṁáthair an t-ard agus an t-im, act is le mo dheirbhsiur an t-aiṅgeadh. Cia leis an t-uan óg sin? Ní leatsa é act liomsa. Tá sgian fhóca aig Séamus, act ní leis-féin í. Dubh linne an talamh act dubh leórdan an teach. Tá baile talaimh aig Seagan act ní leis-féin é; is leis an táilliúir é.

The white horse belongs to my mother, and the little goat belongs to the tailor's John. Whose house

is this? It belongs to James Kelly, but the land is mine. My brother has a fishing-rod, but it belongs to my father. These apples are not yours; they are Mary's. Who owns this fine pig? It belongs to the old-woman. Who owns this farm? It belongs to my father, but it will be mine yet.

---

## ON.

(*a*) Mental and physical sensations are said to be *on* a person. Hence, *the child is hungry* = tá ocras air an leanb = *hunger is on the child.* [See Grammar, page 151.]

(*b*) *Price* is said to be *on* a thing: *What is the price of that lamb?* = Go de'n luach atá air an uan sin? or Cá meud atá air an uan sin? *He paid a pound for the ass* = Thug sé punta air an asal. We also say, air an aonach, *at the fair;* air an baile seo, *in this locality;* air an margadh, *at the market;* air an scoil, *at school.*

(*c*) Debt of any kind is said to be *on* a person: Tá céad punta aig Séamuis air Seagan, *James has a hundred pounds on John, i.e., John owes James a hundred pounds.*

(*d*) *Taste, smell, colour, shape, mood,* or *manner,* is said to be *on* a thing: Tá blas salainn air an luib sin, *that herb has the taste of salt;* tá boladh éisg orthu, *they have the smell of fish;* tá dath bán air, *it has a*

*white colour*; tá cuma uibe air an tír seo, *this country is shaped like an egg*; tá drog cuma air an fear úd, *yon man has a bad appearance*; tá drog dóigh orraib, *you are in a bad condition.*

(*e*) To speak *of*, *about* or *concerning* a person. Translate the italicised words by air. Bí siad ag caint air Máire, *they were talking about Mary.*

**Exercise 24.**

Bí mé air an aonach aniú agus tá ocras orm anois. Bí-fuil tart ort? Tá Séamus air meisge agus tá náire mór air a bean. Tá an oidhe dorcha agus béid eagla orthú ag dul na baile. Nach b-fuil codladh ort a mhaidin? Ní fuil codladh air bith orm. Ceannuig siad capall air aonach Dún na nGall agus tá lúthgair mór orthú. Bí ardal Séamuis a g-coisce Tomais agus bí fearg iongantach air. Marbh an madadh cuinin óg síos air bruach na h-abhna agus bí bród mór air. Bí na páirtí amuig faoi'n fearthainn agus tá an slaghdan anois orthú. Tá an déidead air m' athair, agus tá an fiabhras a d-tig Donnachaid. Bí an bruitíneach air na páirtí an t-seachtmhain seo thart. Tá drog dóigh air fad orthú, acht ní béidhinn ag caint air, Tá blas na gaoithe air an bhéadta sin, acht tá blas milis air an uball seo. Tá dath an óir air do cuid imé, a Nóra. Tá drog cuma air an bean úd, acht na h-abair sin léithe. Tá cuma muice air an ardan sin fuar, nach b-fuil? Bí cíor thom orainn a g-comhnuidhe, acht, buidheachar do Dia, tá dóigh bréagh orainn anois. Cá

mheud atá aig Séamus Mór air d' aðair? Ní fuil aðt céad punta aige air. Cá mheud atá agamsa orthsa, a Seagáin? Ní fuil pighinn fuar agat orm.

My sister is going to the market, and she is very glad. My father came from the bog, and he is hungry. The day is hot, and we are thirsty. The night was pitch dark, but we were not afraid. It is *getting* (ag éirigh) late, and I am sleepy. Are you hungry? I bought a pair of shoes for Mary, and she is very proud. Nora broke the eggs, and my mother is angry. Do not stand out under the rain, or you will catch a cold. Had you ever a toothache? No, but I often had a headache. If you are hungry and thirsty, here is a glass of wine and a biscuit for you. Had you ever a fever, James? No, but I had the measles last year. What kind of taste has the bread, Mary? It tastes well, and it smells of honey. I like that; Nora's bread was only middling (ní fuair aran Nóra aðt go meadhra), but I would not be talking about it.

---

## TRANSITIVE PARTICIPLES.

(*a*) The object of a transitive participle is put in the genitive case *after* the participle. If the governed genitive is a proper name, its initial will be aspirated: ag buailadh fir, *beating a man*; ag buailadh Séamuis, *beating James.*

(*b*) If the governed word is a personal pronoun, we must use an idiom, as personal pronouns are

defective in the genitive: *He is beating me* = *He is to my beating* = Tá sé do mo bualadh.

(*c*) In a few cases the governed noun forms a compound with the participle, as the latter, of itself, cannot convey the secondary meaning required; and when this happens, the governed genitive suffers aspiration. For example, tá sé ag gabail ceoil, He is *singing*; but, tá sé ag gabail ceoil = He is *discoursing music*. Tá sé ag fagail báis = He is *dying*, but, tá sé ag fagail beannaidh, he is *getting a cap*.

**Exercise 25.**

Tá na páistí ag brúghadh na fuinneoige agus tá na daoine ag tógbáil an féir. Tá an bó bán ag ithe coicín agus tá an colpach mór ag ithe féir. Tá na fir ag buaint féir amú agus béidh siad ag buaint coirce amárach. Tá an t-seanbean ag ól tae agus tá an seanduine ag ithe na n-uibheacha. Bí mo mhathair ag beannú dhuit, agus sinne do ithe. Tá Nóra ag nógadh éirigh agus tá an fear bocht do ithe. Béidh m'athair ag buaint an féir amárach, agus béidh sinne do chathadh. Tá Pat ag buaint na b-prátaí agus tá na páistí do g-cruinniughadh. Tá Séamus beag suas annsan t-simleadh agus tá an toit do shúcadh.

Mary is making bread and Nora is making butter. The men are digging potatoes and the girls are gathering them. My brother was buying the eggs and my little sister was putting them into (annsan) the creel. *You* are drinking wine and your poor mother

is drinking buttermilk. Your father is breaking stones and the children are breaking the windows. My mother is washing clothes and the sun is drying them. The old-woman is roasting fish and the old-man is eating it. The donkey is drinking water but the water is choking him. My sister is putting out the hens and my brother is putting them in again.

---

## SITTING, STANDING, etc.

The intransitive participles *sitting*, *standing*, *lying* (or *in bed*), *living* (or *residing*), are rendered as follows:—I am standing = *I am in my standing (state)* = tá mé ann mo ṡeaṗaḋ, which is contracted to tá mé mo ṡeaṗaḋ. The following contractions take place in connection with this idiom:—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *In my* | = ann mo | contracted to | mo. |
| *In thy* | = ann do | ,, | do. |
| *In his* | = ann a | ,, | na. |
| *In her* | = ann a | ,, | na. |
| *In our* | = ann ar | ,, | nar. |
| *In your* | = ann bur | ,, | bur. |
| *In their* | = ann a | ,, | na. |

| | |
|---|---|
| I am sleeping. | Tá mé mo ċodlaḋ. |
| Thou art sleeping. | Tá tú do ċodlaḋ. |
| He is sleeping. | Tá ṗé na ċodlaḋ. |
| She is sleeping. | Tá ṗí na codlaḋ. |
| We are sleeping. | Tá ṗinn nar g-codlaḋ. |
| You are sleeping. | Tá ṗib bur g-codlaḋ. |
| They are sleeping. | Tá ṗiad na g-codlaḋ. |

In like manner, *I am standing*, tá mé mo ſeaſaḋ; *I am sitting*, tá mé mo ſuiḋe; *I am lying*. tá mé mo luiġe; *I am living*, tá mé mo ċoṁnuiḋe; *I am silent* or *I am holding my tongue*, tá mé mo ṫoſt.

N.B.—tá mé mo ċoṁnuiḋe=(1) I am living or residing; (2) I am idle. tá mé mo ſuiḋe=(1) I am sitting; (2) I am up, *i.e.*, out of bed.

**Exercise 26.**

tá an leanḃ na ċoṁlaḋ aġuſ na muſġail é. tá Séamuſ na ċoṁnuiḋe i n-Doiṁe anoiſ. ḃí an capall na ſeaſaḋ air an ḃealaċ-ṁóſ air maiḋin aġuſ tá ſé na luiġe air ḃaṫa an ċnuic anoiſ. tá an coileaċ aġuſ na ceaṫca na g-coṁlaḋ air an ċaṫaoiraċ, aġuſ tá an ṁuc na luiġe air a ḋruim annſ an ċláḃaſ. Ca ḃ-fuil an páiſḋe? Naċ ḃ-feiceann tú é na ſuiḋe air an ſtól? Naċ ġaiḃ ſé na luiġe ſan ċliaḃan? ḃí; aġuſ ḃí ſé aġ caonaḋ, aċt tá ſé anoiſ na ṫoſt. ḃí m'aċair aġ oḃair an t-ſeaċtṁain ſo ċaiſt, aċt tá ſé na ċoṁnuiḋe anoiſ. tá na páiſḋi na g-coṁlaḋ aiġ an teine, ta ſé co maiṫ aġainn iaḋ a ċur a luiġe (we may as well put them to bed). tá Seaġan na luiġe go ſóil, aċt ḃéiḋ ſé na ſuiḋe ġan ṁuill. ḃí ḋo ṫoſt, a Séamuiſ, ni ſuil tú aġ innſe na ſíġinne. ni ḃéiḋ mé mo ṫoſt, aċt bi ċuſa ḋo ṫoſt aġuſ biḋeaḋ an t-iomlán aġaiḃ ḃuſ ḋ-toſt. Ca n-áit a ḃ-fuil ſiḃ ḃuſ g-coṁnuiḋe anoiſ, a ṁic? tá ſinn naſ g-coṁnuiḋe coṁġaſaċ aiġ ḃuanaḋ Ḋonnaċaiḋ, aġuſ tá ſiaḋſan na g-coṁnuiḋe air ḃṫuaċ an loċa.

The little bird is sitting on the top of the tree and

he is singing sweet music The old black crow is standing on the top of the rock and he is silent. Sit down, Mary, and do not be standing like that. My brother went to bed late last night and the poor fellow is not up yet. Where are you living now, my boy? I am living under the brow of the hill where my people always lived. The baby is sleeping and do not waken him. Do not be sitting out there in the cold, John; come up to the fire. The dog is sleeping at the fire and the little cat is sitting on his back. The children are crying and they will not hold their tongues. Put them to bed (cuiṁ ᴀ tuiʒe iᴀd), they were sitting out under the tree and they are cold and wet.

---

## MOTION TO OR INTO A PLACE.

When the name of a place takes the article in Irish, motion *to* or *into* such a place is expressed by 'nnᴀ or nᴀ (=ᴀnn+ᴀn) followed by the genitive of the noun. If the noun is *masculine* its initial will be aspirated; if it is *feminine* and beginning with a vowel, h must be prefixed:

He went to the hill. Ċuᴀiḋ ṙé nᴀ ċnuic.
He went to the park. Ċuᴀiḋ ṙé nᴀ páiṁce.
He went to the river. Ċuᴀiḋ ṙé nᴀ h-ᴀḃnᴀ.

When a *masculine* noun begins with a vowel, o, u, or ṙ, nnᴀ or nᴀ becomes ᴀnn. No aspiration takes place, but ṙ is eclipsed.

| | |
|---|---|
| He went to the fair. | Ċuaiḋ ṡé ann aonaiġ. |
| He went to the door. | Ċuaiḋ ṡé ann ḋoṙaiṙ. |
| He went to the well. | Ċuaiḋ ṡé ann ṫoḃaiṙ. |
| He went to the brook. | Ċuaiḋ ṡé ann ṫ-ṡruṫáin. |

The names of some countries, such as France, America, Spain, and some other words, such as *heaven*, *Mass*, *home*, require the article in Irish. Hence—

| | |
|---|---|
| He went to France. | Ċuaiḋ ṡé na Fṙainnce. |
| He went to Spain. | Ċuaiḋ ṡé na Spáinne. |
| He went to America. | Ċuaiḋ ṡé ann Oileáin Úiṙ. |
| He went to heaven. | Ċuaiḋ ṡé na ṙlaiṫiṙ. |
| He went to Mass. | Ċuaiḋ ṡé ann Aiṙṙinn. |
| He went home. | Ċuaiḋ ṡé na ḃaile. |

N.B.—(1) *To the fair*=ann aonaiġ; but, *to the fair of Derry*=go h-aonaċ Ḋoiṙe. The idiom is not used except where the article would be *expressed* in Irish. In this example *(to the fair of Derry)* the article must be suppressed with the governing noun, so that the idiomatic ann, which contains the article, cannot be used.

(2) In some parts of Ireland *to* in the above examples is rendered by ḋo — na ḃaile, or a ḃaile, being the only remnant of the idiom left.

### Exercise 27.

Tá mo ṁuinṫiṙ ḃoċt, agus tá miṙe ag ḋul ann Oileáin Úiṙ. Ċuaiḋ m'aṫair na ċnuic air maiḋin aniú, agus ní ṫáinic ṡé na ḃaile go ṙóil. Tá mé ag ḋul na ḃaile-ṁóiṙ anoiṙ, a ṁaṫair. Tá miṙe ag ḋul ann ṫoḃaiṙ ṙa ċoinne canna uiṙge ḋo mo ṁaṫair, agus tá ṫuṙa ag ḋul ann aonaiġ le h-aṙal an ṫáilliúṁa. Tá Máiṙe ag ḋul na páiṙce, agus tá

mire ag dul léithe. Tá dunad an baile ag dul ann Airrinn agus tá rinne ag dul ann donaig. Tá mo mháthair bocht* annsan uaigh, acht cuaid a h-anam ruar na flaithis. Ma bídeann tusa olc, a mhic, rachaid tú fíor go h-irrionn ar mullach do chinn. Cuaid riadrad na fhainnce acht tá rinne ag dul ann Oileain Úir. Cuaid mac na baintrighe go h-Albain agus cluinim go b-fuil ré ag teacht na baile ar air go talamh glar na h-Éireann. Cuaid mórán daoine go Sarain a m-bliadhna. Tar liom na bóthuigh anoir go g-ceann-locamuid na ba, agus ann rin rachamuid fíor na cruaiche féin.

Where are you going, my son? I am going to the wood for the cows (fa coinne na m-bó). Mary is going to the park for the sheep. My mother goes to the priest (ann t-sagairt) every week; she is very pious. Are you going to Donegal to-day, James? No, I am going to Mass. My father went to the wood for timber, and my sister went to the well for water. I am not going to Dublin, but I shall be going to Dublin next week. My dear (a thairge), if you are good you will go up to heaven; but if you are bad you will go down to hell. Are you going to the bog this evening? No, but I am going to the forge. Go out to the byre and bring me in the big tub. Run down to the town, John, for an ounce of tobacco for me. My brother is going to the fair, and

---

* When bocht means *dear, fond*, it is not aspirated.

he is going to America next month. Is he going to the fair of Derry?

---

## MOTION—Continued.

When *to* means *as far as*, it is rendered by go d-tí, which is followed by the dative case. Thus if I am asked *how far I went*, I might answer as follows:—

| | |
|---|---|
| I went to the door. | Chuaidh mé go d-tí 'n doras. |
| I went to a well. | Chuaidh mé go d-tí tobar. |
| I went to the bog. | Chuaidh mé go d-tí 'n phortach. |
| I went to Derry. | Chuaidh mé go d-tí Doire. |

Otherwise, where the article would not be used in Irish *with a definite* noun, *to* is rendered by go, which, of course, governs the noun in the dative case:—

| | |
|---|---|
| He came to Derry. | Thainic sé go Doire. |
| He went to Donegal. | Chuaidh sé go Dún-na-nGall. |
| To the priest's house. | Go tigh an t-sagairt. |
| To the top of the hill. | Go barr an chnuic. |

### Exercise 28.

Chuaidh Seagan na chnuic agus chuaidh Padruic leis go d-tí 'n t-sruthan. Ó-fuil tú ag dul go Doire amárach, a Mhichil? Ní fuil; acht béidh mé ag dul go Beul-feartaibe a nóchtaí, agus béidh tusa liom go d-tí 'n t-Sratt Dán. Chuaidh Nóra síos na coilleadh sa choinne na bó agus bí an t-seandean léithe go d-tí 'n tobar. An gcaidh tú liom na portaigh, a Una? Ní

ɱaċaiḋ, aċt ḃéiḋ mé leaṫ go ḋ-ṫí Ṫoḃar na Caɱɱaice. Ċuaiḋ ṅóɱa na ḃoṫuiġ le ṫuḃán uiɾġe agus ċuaiḋ mo ɱáṫair léiṫe go ḋ-ṫí 'n ḋoɱar. My father went to the fair of Galway yesterday, and I accompanied him to the bridge. The dog went with him to the bend of the road. My little sister went up to the rock, but she did not go *any farther* (níor ɾuiḋe). How far did *you* go, John? I went to the brook and my brother went to the well. I am going to the hill, but I am not going to the top of the hill. Eileen is going to the town, but she is not going to Derry. I saw the old-woman going up the hill and the little white cat followed her to the big rock above the well. The men are going to the bog, and we will go with them to the gate. The night was dark and Mary was afraid, but the other girls went with her to her own door.

---

## TO KNOW.

When "to know" means *to be versed* in a thing, or *to be familiar* or *acquainted with* a place, we must use eolaɾ in Irish; as, *I know that place*, ṫá eolaɾ agam ar an áiṫ ɾin; *He is not familiar with the work*, ní ɾuil eolaɾ aiġe air an obair.

When "to know" means *to recognise*, we must use aiṫne; as, *Do you know that man?* An ḃ-ɾuil aiṫne agaṫ air an ɾeaɾ ɾin?

When "to know" means *to be aware of* or *to be*

*informed of*, fior is the word; as, *I know who you are*, tá a fior agam cé tú-féin—literally, *I have its knowledge who you are.* Tá a fior agam is usually shortened to tá fior agam.

In replying to a question in which fior has been used, it must be repeated; as, b-fuil fior agat cé rinne rin? Ní fuil fior. *Do you know who did that? I do not.*

I know *that man* (aitne).
I know *Derry* (eolar).
I know *who you are* (fior).
I know *where Derry is* (fior).

When *to know* has a dependent clause for object fior is used.

*N.B.*—I know him *well*=tá aitne maith agam air; I know *very well* who you are=tá fior agam go maith cé tú-féin.

**Exercise 29.**

B-fuil aitne agat air an fear uo tall? Ní fuil aitne air bit agam air, agur ní fuil fior agam faoi'n Rig cé é-féin, no ca h-ar é. Bí mé a m-baile fagaidhe ané, act ní raib aitne air bit acú orm. B-fuil fior agat ca b-fuil Una? Ní fuil fior, agur ní fuil eolar air bit agam air an áit reo. Tá tura níor láidire na mire, act ní fuil eolar air bit agat air an obair reo; tá fior agat go maith nach b-fuil. An raib fior agaib cé bí na comhnuidhe ann reo? Ní raib fior. B-fuil fior agat cé dubairt rin? Tá fior. Nach b-fuil fior agaib gur mire bur n-deartair? Ní fuil fior.

Who is that man sitting on the stool? I do not

know. Do you not know him, Mary? Yes, I know him well, and he knows you. Does your brother know me? He does, but he does not know where you are living. We do not know you, my* good man. What did my father say? I do not know what he said, but I know that *you* do not know the business; and, besides, you do not know this town. I knew your father well long ago, but I did not know that he was in Dublin.

---

## CONSIDERING, LIKING, PREFERRING.

(*a*) To express the idea that a thing is *big* or *rather big, small, cheap, dear, hot, cold,* etc., we use the verb ıṙ immediately followed by the adjective and the preposition le: *James considers the price high (or somewhat high)* = ıṙ mór le Séamuṙ an luaċ; *I think the day cold* = ıṙ ceiṫ liom an lá; *Don't you think this weather warm?* = naċ ḟuaṙ leaṫ an aimṙiṙ seo? *I consider your voice sweet* = ıṙ binn liom do ġuṫ.

(*b*) Besides expressing this idea some adjectives have other meanings; thus, ıṙ maiṫ le nóṁa aṙan = (1) *Nora considers bread good,* (2) *Nora likes bread.* ıṙ feáṙṙ le Máıṙe ım = (1) *Mary considers butter better,* (2) *Mary prefers butter.*

(*c*) Sometimes, by making such sentences negative,

---

* "My" is often used in English where the voc. sign is sufficient in Irish.

we get a further secondary meaning: ní mór liom a dh'fhuair tú = (1) *I do not consider all you got great (or much),* (2) *I do not think you have got enough,* (3) *I do not grudge you all you have got.* Ní beag liom a dh'fhuair tú = (1) *I do not consider all you got small,* (2) *I think you have got quite enough,* (3) *I grudge you all you have got.*

**Exercise 30.**

Is maith liom go dh'fuil tú ann seo anocht, a Shéamuis, ach d'fhéadfadh liom tú a bheith agam a gcomhnuidhe. Dhuit mhaith le mo mhathair an t-im a bheith air an tábla agus an t-arán le na thaoibh. Dhuit mhaith le Séamus tilleadh arain ach ní beag liomsa a dh'fhuair sé air maidin anú. Tá na páistí ag caonadh agus ní maith liom sin. Tá Nóra ag dul na baile agus is teith léithe an lá. Nach bhéag teith an lá é, a Pháduic? Is bhéag, leogsa, ach is fuar liom é. Nach geal an oidhche a bhí ann aréir? Dhuit geal go dearbtha, ach buit fuar liom í. Ceannuig an t-uan sin, a mhathair? Ceannochainn go gairtha, ach is mór liom an luach. Is maith le Seagan a bheith na fuirhe aig an teine, ach is féadfadh le Séamus a bheith ag obair. Is maith le Cormac a bheith ag ól uisge-beatha, ach leógsa d'fhéadfadh dó a bheith ag ól uisge fhuthain. Is milis leis an t-seanbean bhaon tae air maidin, ach d'fhéadfadh duithe boigum (a sup) bainne.

The child is sleeping in the cradle, and my father likes that; but he would prefer that he would be always sleeping. Do you like tea, Mary? Of course

I do; I think it sweet, and I like wine also, but I consider it rather dear, and my mother grudges the price. In my opinion this evening is somewhat cold, and I think the road rather long. I gave five pounds for the cow, and my father thinks that rather much, but I think it too little. The dog considers the day warm, as he has his tongue out, and he is perspiring at the nose; but little Una thinks the dog's nose very cold.

---

## TO TELL AND TO ASK.

(*a*) When "to tell" means *to ask of*, it is rendered by iarraim, *I ask*, and the preposition ar; as, *He told me to stay*=D'iarr sé orm fanacht; *He told John to go away*=D'iarr sé ar Seagan imtheacht. When "to tell" means *to inform*, it is rendered by deirim, *I say*, and the preposition le; as, *He told me that he was sick*=Dubhairt sé liom go raibh sé tinn. When "to tell" means *to relate* or *narrate*, it must be rendered by innirim; as, *He told a story*=D'innir sé scéul.

*N.B.*—He told *John* a story=He told a story *to John*=D'innir sé scéul do Seagan; He told *me* a story=He told a story *to me*=D'innir sé scéul dam.

(*b*) When "to ask" means *to inquire of*, it is rendered by fiafruighim, *I enquire*, followed by de or do; as *He asked me who was at the door*=D'fiafruigh sé dam (or diom) cé bí ag an doras. When "to ask" means

*to invite*, we use cuiṫim, *I put*, and ᴀiṙ, or ᵭeiṫim, *I give*, and ᵭo; as, *They asked me to the wedding*=(1) Ċuiṙ ṙiᴀᵭ cuiṫeᴀᵭ oṁm nᴀ ᵭᴀinnṙe, (2) Ṫuᵹ ṙiᴀᵭ cuiṫeᴀᵭ ᵭᴀṁ nᴀ ᵭᴀinnṙe. Otherwise *ask*=ɪᴀṙṙ.

**Exercise 31.**

Ḋeiṫim ʟeᴀṫ nᴀċ ḃ-ṙuil mé ᴀᵹ ᵭul ʟeᴀṫ, ᴀᵹuṙ ᵭúḃᴀiṙṫ mo ṁᴀċᴀiṙ ʟiom ᵹo ṙᴀiḃ ṙí-ṙéin ṫinn. Ḋ'ɪᴀṙṙ ṙiᴀᵭ ᴀiṙ Ṡeᴀᵹᴀn ṙᴀnᴀċṫ ṙᴀ ḃᴀile. Ar inniṙ tú ᴀn ṙᵹeul uᵭ ᵭo mo ṁᴀċᴀiṙ? Níoṙ inniṙ (I did not), ᴀċṫ ᵭ'inniṙ tú-ṙéin ᵭo ᵭo ᵭeiṙḃṙiuṙ é. Ḋ'ṙiᴀṙṙuiᵹ ᴀn ṙeᴀṙ móṙ ᵭíom cᴀ ṙᴀiḃ ṙeᴀṙ ᴀn tiᵹe, ᴀᵹuṙ ᵭúḃᴀiṙṫ miṙe ʟeiṙ ᵹo ṙᴀiḃ ṙé nᴀ ċoᵭlᴀᵭ ᴀċṫ níoṙ ċṙeiᵭ ṙé mé. Ar ċuiṙ tú cuiṫeᴀᵭ ᴀiṙ ṁᴀc Ṁᴀiṙe? Níoṙ ċuiṙ (I did not), ᴀċṫ ṫuᵹ mé cuiṫeᴀᵭ ᵭo ṁᴀċ ᴀn ṫáilliuṙᴀ. Innṙeoċᴀiᵭ miṙe ṙᵹeul ḃeᴀᵹ eile ᵭuiṫṙe mᴀ ċᴀṙᴀnn tú ṙúᵹᴀn ᵭᴀṁ.

My mother tells me that she will not go with me to the fair of Derry, but my father told her to go with me. We told the boys and the girls that we were going to the fair, and they told us to stay at home. I asked them were they ever at the fair of Glenties, and they said* they were. Tell me a little story, grandma, and I will tell Mary to make a nice little cup of tea for you. Mary O'Donnell is going to be married next week, and they invited me to the wedding; but I will not go, as I cannot dance. I prefer to stay at home with my mother (say, *at* my

* In English the conjunction "that" is often omitted, but in Irish ᵹo and its negative nᴀċ must be always expressed.

mother). He asked me for the loan of a pair of shoes (say, he asked the loan of a pair of shoes on me). Ask that woman for a drink of milk; you will get it if you ask it in this way: Give me a drink of water, *God bless your cows* (beannuġaḋ aiṁ do ċuid bó). Lend me a sixpence (say, give me the loan of a sixpence), if you please.

---

## THE INFINITIVE.

Study Grammar, pages 92, 93, and add the following exception to (*f*):—

*When an infinitive immediately follows* aġ dul, *its sign must not be omitted;* as, tá sé aġ dul a ċur, *it is going to rain;* tá sé aġ dul a ḋul, *he is going to go;* tá sé aġ dul a teaċt, *he is going to come;* tá sé aġ dul a luiġe, *he is going to bed;* tá sé aġ dul a suiḋe, *he is going to sit;* tá sé aġ dul a ċodlaḋ, *he is going to sleep.*

VOCABULARY.

Ċiġ liom, I can.
Is féidir liom, I can.
Caiṫfiḋ mé, I must.
Is cóir dam, I should.
Is mian liom, I intend.
Is ceart dam, I ought.
Is éiġean dam, I must.

} Grammar, pages 146-148.

Is leoṫ dam, it is enough for me (followed by verb).
Tá sé co maiṫ agam, I may as well.

## Exercise 32.

Dubh dóigh dúinn Dia a ghradhughadh a g-comhnuidhe. Ar dtiol tú do dhó, a Séamuis? Níor dtiol, acht dubh mhait linn an capall a dtiol. Go dé tá tú ag deánadh ann seo, a Seaghain? Maise, tainic mé le truid leatsa. Tá an lá comhaid a beit caithte agus tá an fíol le cur go fóill. Ar mhait leat gloinne fíona a ól, a Úna? Ní mait liom, leóghadh, agus ní cóir do bean air bit fíon no uisge-beatha a ól. Tainic na fir na baile leis an tae a ól. Tá mise ag dul go Baile Cliath, agus tá mé le capall a ceannach do mo mhathair. Ní féidir olann a duinte de ghabhar. Tá an lá doirche agus tá ré ag dul a chur. Caithfidh tú fanacht ann seo anocht mar nach d-tig leat a dul na baile. Dubh mhian le Máire imtheacht acht d'éigean dí fanacht. Ní ceart dúinn an chann sin a gheárradh, tá sé uathal. Is mait leis an chroicaire a beit na fuirde arduigh aig an teine, acht b' feárr dó a beit ag obair amuigh air an cathaoirleann. Ní cóir duit an leanb a bualadh, a Nóra, acht dubh cóir duit múnadh a chur air (but you should teach him manners). Is leór duit an méid uilc a sinne tú gan a beit ag deánadh cilleadh iomlait. Dubh cóir duit-féin an fuipear a chur air an tábla, a Mháire, agus gan a beit da mhilleadh. Dubh cóir duit náire a beit orit, a Phádruic, agus gan a beit ag caraoid mar sin orthra. A beit no gan a beit, sin an ceist. Ú-fuil tú le dul no gan a dul? Tá m'athair le dul a duinte féir amárach, agus tá sé ag dul a duinte mónadh anoir. Tá an t-airgead

caiṫṫe anoiṛ, agur tá ṛé co maiṫ agam a ḃeiṫ ṛárta no gan a ḃeiṫ.

Tell my sister not to sit on the wool; she can lift the wool off the stool and then sit on it. It is better for you to sit than to stand, John, if you have come to stay. Do you intend to invite Mary's little Nora? I had * to make the stirabout in the *teeny wee pot* (poca ḃeag ḃuiḋeaċ) for the children, and then I had to make the tea for the men. The man that killed the other man's cow is to be hanged next week on a gooseberry bush. And who is to hang the poor fellow? The hangman is to hang him. Father Kelly is to marry myself and your Mary to-morrow night. You should always love your mother, my son, and you should never say anything that would cause her sorrow. There is a great deal to suffer, but it is better to be contented than not (to be). That old man prefers to sit than to walk, but it would be as well for him to walk. Is it possible for a man to sit and stand at the same time? We must not speak in the chapel,† it is not right (ní ceaṛt) to do it. Tell your brother not to move. I may as well light the pipe now and have a good smoke.

## REPLYING.

[See Grammar, page 144.]

**Exercise 33.**

An ċuiṛ tú amaċ na ḃa, a ṗeaḋaiṛ? Níoṛ ċuiṛ.

* D'eigean ḋam.

† Caiṫṛimiḋ gan labairṫ a ḋ-teaċ an ṗobail.

Ar cuir tú arteac an bó bán. Cuir. Ar fóir tú an t-iarg? Róf. N-ólann an leanb blatac? Ólann. B-fuil morán airgid aig d'atair? Tá, agus tá baile beag talaimh aige. Agus an b-fuil fé an-fairdirc? Ní fuil, act tá fé go bagarta. An tú Séamus? Is mé go dearbca. An é sin an doctúir? Ní h-é. Nac mait an capall atá aige? Is mait. Nac d-tabarfa déirce dam a n-ainm Dé? Déarfainn leósa. An bó atá aig an doruar? Sead. An fuanncac atá ionnat? Ní fead, is Éireannac atá ionnam. Cé buail an leanb? Mise. Agus cé bur an t-slat? Tá, an bitheamnac sin tall na fuirbe air an stól.

Are you going home, James? I am. Did you gather the potatoes? I did not. Do you hear that noise? No. Is it the noise of a cart? Yes. Do you understand Irish? I do. Are you the man of the house? No. *Who are you, then?* (Agus cé tú-féin?) Are you the porter? I am. Is that a cow? No, it is a ghost. Glory be to God, isn't it black! (Go moltar an Rig, nac dub é!) It is, indeed, and I have no good opinion of it. Do you know that man? I do. Do you know his mother? I do not. Do you know who is standing at the door? I do not. Do you not know that I am your grandmother's ghost? You don't say so! (Dí do dort!) It is a fact (Ní fuil focal bréige ann). Fare thee well!

**Study the following:—**

Ġeibim bár, I die (Gram., p. 147).

Cartar orm, I meet (Gram., p. 149).

Ir cuma liom, I don't care (Gram., p. 150).

James owes John (Gram., p. 154).

*N.B.*—When "getting" means *turning* or *becoming*, it is rendered by ag éirigh; as, *My mother is getting grey*, Tá mo mháthair ag éirigh liath.

**Exercise 34.**

Tá mé ag éirigh aosda, a thairge, agus ní fada go m-béid mé 'ran uaigh. Fuair m'athair agus mo mháthair bás, agus caithfid mise bás fada ann iad. Ġeobaid tusa bás forta, a rún, agus b'féidir nuair nach m-beidhea ag smuintiughadh air. Tá cúig punta* aig Domhnall a Domhnaill ort. Bí do thost, a Mháire, agus na náirigh mé. Ma tá an t-airgead orm féin nach cuma sin duitse. Cadh fear orm ané ag dul go h-aonach Doire dam, agus bí an duine bocht ag tabhairt dá thaobh an bealaigh-mhóir leis. "Tá tú bogtha go maith, a dhuine chóir," arsa mise leis. "Nach cuma duit," arsa seisean; "fag mo bealach, a bitheamhnaigh!" Bidheann daoine amuigheacha ag ól a g-comhnuidhe, acht nach cuma leó. Tá an t-airgead caithte agam anois, acht ir cuma liom, bidheadh aige! (What about it!) Na h-abair sin arís, a oganaigh! Ní fuil binn agam ort, a Sheagain. Tá sé ag éirigh mall agus caithfid mé a bheith ag dul a bhaile. Ma

* We say cúig punta, sé punta, etc., but cúig pighne, sé pighne.

Cartan taibre orm geobaid mé bár leis an eugla. Slán agaib go b-feicid mé arís fíd!

You are getting old and grey, Mary, and it will not be long (agus ní fada) till you are (future tense) a poor old woman; and then, my dear, you will die like the rest of them, and fare thee well for evermore. It is a great shame for you, James, to say I am getting grey; but sure you don't care! It is yourself that is getting grey, you shameless man! Don't you see that your head is as white as the shirt on your back? Now, Mary, you may as well take it easy; you know very well that I was only joking. Did you meet any person going to the market? I did. I met a man riding on a white donkey, and I believe your father met the same pair when he was coming home. John met Cormack's Patrick at the fair, and Cormack's Patrick owes him five pounds. Where is your father, Peter? He is at home, and he is dying, the poor man. It is a sad thing to die, but it is a glorious thing to die well.

---

## SOME AND ANY.

[Grammar, page 155.]

**Exercise 35.**

Tabair dam giota aran, a mhataig, tá ocras orm? Maire, ní fuil aran air bit agam, act tá bran beainne agam, agus beidhid mé duit é ma'r mian leat é. Tá grainin' rúcra fíor annsan bhfior agus

cuiṙ aiṙ é. Tá m-beiṫeaṫ an ṗiġinn aiṙġiṫ aġam ċeannoċainn aṁan ṫuiṫ, aċt ṗaṁaoṙ! ní ṗuil an ṗiġinn aiṙ an t-ṗaoġal aġam. Ca b-ṗuil na ṗiṙ aġ obaiṙ aniú, a Śéamuiṙ? Tá cuiṫ aca ṗíoṙ aiġ an t-ṙṙuṫan, aġuṙ tá cuiṫ ṫe na capaill aca aġ taṙṙaint ṗéiṙ. Raiṫ ṗoġṁaṙ maiṫ aġaiṫ a m-bliaṫna? Maiṙe, bí ré maiṫ ġo leoṙ, buiṫeaċaṙ ṫo Ṫia, aċt ġo ṁaiṫ cuiṫ ṫe'n ṗeuṙ co ṫuṫ leiṙ an t-ṗuiṫċe a n-ṫiaiṫ na ṗeaṙṫainne a ṫainic aiṙ. Tá báṙṙ maiṫ aġaṫ a m-bliaṫna, a Śéamuiṙ? Tá, ġlóiṙ ṫo Ṫia, aċt tá euġla oṙm ġo b-ṗuil an aiciṫ aġ ṫeaċt aṙ na ṗṙéaṫaiḟ; tá moṙan acú ṫuṫ, aġuṙ tá cuiṫ acú an-ṫoġ aiṙ ṗaṫ. Ḃ-ṗuaiṙ tú an ṫeoṙ ṫae aniú, a Ṫṙiġiṫ? Ṗuaiṙ, aċt ní ṗuaiṙ mo ṁaċaiṙ ḃoċt an ṫeoṙ ġo ṗóil. Tá na ṫa aġ ġéimniġ aġuṙ ní ṗuil an ġṙeim ṗéiṙ aġainn le taḃaiṙṫ ṫaoḃċa. Támuiṫ ṗéin co h-oiċ leiṙ na ṫa, maṙ naċ b-ṗuil an ġṙeim aṁain no an ṗiġinn aiṙġiṫ le na ċeannaċ aġainn. Ir cinnṫe ġuṙb oiċ an ṫóiġ aṫá oṁaiḃ. Ṗeuṫann tú ṙin a ṁáṫ. Ḃ-ṗuil moṙan caoṙaċ aġaiḃ a m-bliaṫna? Ḃí ṫóṁan caoṙaċ aġainn annuiṙṙiḃ, aċt ní ṗuil an ċeann acú ḃeó anoiṙ; ṗuaiṙ ṙiaṫ uiliġ báṙ leiṙ an ġalaṙ-ṙġṙaċ. Ir móṙ an t-aṙċuġaṫ ṙin oṙṫṙa, a Śéamuiṙ. Ir ṗíoṙ ṫuiṫ, a Śeaġain. Ḃí mé ġo ṫaġanta a g-coṁnuiḃe, aċt aniú, tá mé ġan capall, ġan caoṙa, aġuṙ ġan ṗiġinn ṙuaṫ ann mo ṗóca.

Put some water in the pot, Mary, till we make the tea for the men, and put some turf on the fire, as the evening is very cold. There is not any tea in the

box, mother, and I do not see any sugar in the sugar-bowl. Put on your hat, then, and run to the town for some tea and sugar. Run, now, as fast as you can, and if you fall do not wait to rise. Where did you put the knives, Nora? I put some of them on the table, and the rest of them are in the press. Put some of the big cups on the table; some of them have no ears, but they will do (acht deanfaidh siad gnaithe). I think we should have some beef for the men; they will be very hungry. 'Pon my word, then (mhaise maire), there is no beef in the house, and there is not any in the town, for they had not a taste for the past week. Perhaps we could get some fish for them? I do not think there is any in the market to-day. We could roast some of these herrings, but they are too salty, and they would drink *too-much* (barraidheacht) of the tea after them. That is true, Mary, and, besides, they would spoil the flavour of the tea.

---

## Deirim AND Geibim.

[Grammar, p. 120].

### Exercise 36.

Deir mo mhathair go b-fuil neach beathoige or cionn an doruir anns an tuighe, agus deir m'athair nach ceart duine le neach de 'n t-seorl sin. Deirtear go m-bidheann siad ag cluinniughadh na mealla anns an t-samhradh agus da ithe sa geimhreadh. Dubhairt Máire liom ané gur mhaith léithe cuid de 'n mil a faghail, acht

go m-béidead eugla oirdí a dul fuar air an dréimire. Ca d-fuaras na h-uideaca dréaca rin? Fuaras annr an coill iad. Ar dubairt mo mhathair go d-fuigfinnse hata ûr? Deir sí nar dubairt sí a leithid. Fuair mise sgilling geal ó'n t-sagart ané, agus deir Seagan nach d-fuair sé-féin oideas agus piginn fuad. Deir Nóra go m-bídeann sí-féin ag fagail smeura dubha air an dtsreois uo, agus go d-fuil siad iongantach milis. San tura aig an cappaic seo go d-fuig mise na ba, agus ma bídeann eugla ort dtuid do fúile. Tá am codalta ann agus tá sé co maith againn an paidrín a rádh.

He tells me that he would get the money if he could. Did you say that you would find the cow? Well, indeed, I did not say anything of the sort. Did the tailor say he did not get my trousers? He did not, but he says he cannot get a patch big enough to mend them. Do you get your cows down here often? I do not, but I often get them in Denis's corn. I used to get honey on the top of the hill when I was a boy. They say the bees' nests are there still, but I am getting old and my heart is not as light as it used to be. Where were these herrings got? They were got in the sea. Are they not got in the river? No. Do not say that you got the cow in the cabbage or you might get the rod (say, *or perhaps that you would get the rod*).

## beirim AND beirim.

[Grammar, pp. 114-116.]

### Exercise 37.

Beir air an t-slait agus buail 'amáċ na ceasca. Tabair leat mo mhile beannaċt annsair mo garún boċt. Abair leir go b-fuil mo ċroide an-uaigneaċ gan é. Ar tug tú déirce do'n t-seanbean boċt aig an doras, a Mháire? Tug, a mhaċair; tug mé mo piginn-féin duibe. Maire, grad mo ċroide tú, a tairge, agus mo feaċt m-beannaċt* ort go deo! Tabair cugam na h-eoċraċa anoir agus beirfid mé ceadaire duit. Abair le Nóra na h-uibeaċa a tabairt léibe na baile-mhóir agus a n-díol. Ca'n áit a b-fuair tú na h-uibeaċa móra seo, a Mháire? Maire, go moltar an Rig! ca b-fuiginn iad aċt a g-cró na g-ceasc? Ná bí co cinnte de sin; tá morán de na ceasca ag breiċ amuig, agus tá neadraċa fa ċoill aċú. Bí mac Donnaċaid suar air bárr crainn ag creaċ nid smólain, aċt tug mire air teaċt anuas go tapaid. D'imtig an biteamnaċ an méid a bí ann a ċorp (as fast as his legs could carry him), aċt da b-fuigfinne greim air beirfinn air stad da ċuid droċ oibreaċ. Ar fugaid air an fear a guid na caorug? Rugaid, tá sé guidte fa deireaid. Ar fug an bó bán go póil? Nior fug, aċt béarfaid sí anoċt, cinnte.

Take this letter with you and give it to my mother.

---

* In this expression the singular is always used, not beannaċtaí. Compare cúig punta, feaċt mile, etc.

The goose laid an egg this morning. Some of the hens have nests in the wood, and they are laying in them. Catch that hen; she is clucking, and we will give her a plunge in the water-barrel, or she will not lay an egg more. I was born in a house on the top of a green hill. The old man says that he would give anything for a pipe of tobacco, but he cannot get as much as you would put in your eye. Did you overtake my brother this morning? No. I shall give you my money, but I will not give you my little dog. The tea was ready, and she made us sit down *to it* (say, *at it*).

---

## Téidim AND Tigim.

[Grammar, pp. 123-125.]

### Exercise 38.

Tá an tuile ag éirigh annsan t-sruthán, a Sheagáin, agus tá na bric ag teacht aníos. Dubh cóir dúinn a dul síos leis an cocal. Tig na bric mórda* aníos leis an tuile agus muna m-béarfar orthú racaidh siad síos ar ais. Racainn leat le fonn, act tá eaglá orm roimhe 'n batharoir. Ní h-eagal dúinn. Deir air an bata sin agus fuair anuas na bric cúgamsa nuair a chuirfear mé (when I set) an cocal annsan t-sruthán. Ma fuaigeann tusa go mait iad tiocfaidh siad anuas agus racaidh siad artheach annsan cocal. D'téideann

---

* When a plural noun ends in a consonant, the adjective is sometimes aspirated.

tú na baile-mór go minic, a Séamuir? Ní téidim act téidim na feoile gach uile lá, agus nuair a tigim na baile téidim na puiteaig fa coinne cléib mónaid do mo mhacaip. Ir minic a téidinn go bárr an gleanna leir an aral agus me-féin agus Páidín air a dhuim. Cuaid finn lá amáin go bárr an bealaig-mhóir, nuair a tionntuig an t-aral; d'imtig ré air teann cor-andiroe go raib ré aig bun an cabra! (lane). Bí an geafta dhuirote, act ma bí d'forgail ré le na foc é. Agus an deacaid rid na baile ann rin?

There is a crow dead at the well, and I am going down to bring it up. Here is John coming up the field; he will go with me. I wonder (ní fuil fior agam) will he come? Mary would go if her sister came (would come) in time, but she went to the town with the eggs. My son used to go *over* [Gram., p. 136] to your town to catch trout, and your father used to come over to our town to catch rabbits. The people are going to America every day, and I suppose they will never come back. He went to the fair and he came back with a creel of apples on his back (say, *and* a creel of apples). I cannot leave home as my mother could not do without me.

---

## gnidim, tídim, cluinnim.

[Gram., pp. 118, 126, 129.]

**Exercise 39.**

An cualaid tú go b-fuair nigean Mháire ní Ceallaig bár? Nior cualaid, act cheidim go b-fuil ré fior

nuaiṛ atá an ṛgéal ag dul tarṫ. Cluinnim go d-ṛuil eaṛcon mílleanaċ ṡíoṛ aiġ an ċloċan, agus go d-ṛuil ġaċ aon ṛúil ann a ceann co móṛ le h-uiḋ ċiṛce! Siuḋail leaṫ ṡíoṛ, a Mháiṛe, go d-ṛeicid tú í. Amaṛc oiṛċí anoiṛ! Go ṛáḋalaiḋ Dia ṛinn oiṛċí! Maiṛe, go moltaṛ an Rí̇ġ, naċ aiṛtiġeaċ an ceann a tá oiṛċí! Ní ṛacaiḋ mé a leiċid amaċ! Tá na da ag iċe aiṛ an t-ṛṛaċ agus ní ṛeiceann ṛiaḋ í. Ġniḋ mo ṁaṫaiṛ an t-aṛan aċt ní ḋeánann ṛí an t-aiṛġead. Rinne mé ṛud naṛ ċóiṛ, a ṁaṫaiṛ, aċt le cuiḋeaḋ Dé ní ḋeánṛaiḋ mé níoṛ mó é. Nuaiṛ a bí m'aṫaiṛ boċt beo ġniḋeaḋ ré moṛan oiḋṛe, aċt ní ḋéanaḋ ré moṛan dé a g-cuiḋeaċta a ċéile. Deáṛṛn tú an ṛud a d'iaṛṛ mé oṛt? Rinne, aċt ní ḋeáṛṛn mé an ṛud a d'iaṛṛ an diċeaṁnaċ ṛin oṛm. Ḋeánṛaiḋ mé ṛún daingean go m-béiḋ mé mo ġaṛún ṁaiṫ níoṛ mó, agus naċ n-ḋeánaim* ṛud aiṛ biṫ a ċuiṛṛeaḋ bṛón aiṛ mo ṁaṫaiṛ. Da n-ḋeánṛa ṛin a g-coṁnuiḋe ċuiṛṛeaḋ ré luṫġaiṛ móṛ oiṛċí, a Séamuiṛ. Cluinim go d-ṛuil an aiciḋ ag teaċt aiṛ na ṛṛéataí; aṛ ċualaiḋ tuṛa ṛin, a Seaġain? Níoṛ ċualaiḋ, agus ní maiṫ liom a ċluinṛtin.

Get up, James; the day is clearing and it is time for us to be going to our work. Did you see my pipe? I will have a smoke while I am putting on-me my shoes. I cannot see where I am with the darkness. Did you hear the thunder last night,

*A present tense after naċ (that ... not) is often equivalent to a future.

Denis. Well, indeed, I did not, and had there been any thunder I should have heard it (say, if there would be thunder in it I would hear it) for my hearing is *so good* (co maiṫ fin) that I would hear the grass growing. My father used to make creels and baskets of these rods. That creel was made three years ago and he was three days making it. Did he make any baskets this year? No, but he will make plenty of them when he gets the rods. I hear there are a great many of them growing on the bank of the river. I got a primrose growing under a tree this morning. Listen! Do you hear the cuckoo? I heard her a week ago.

---

## IS AND TÁ.

RULE I.—*When an English sentence contains a definite predicate, the verb* is *must be used in Irish.* [See "Double Subject," Grammar, p. 103.]

### Exercise 40.

An tuṙa an fiṡ? Ní mé, acṫ is é feo an fiṡ. An é fin mac Máiṙe? Ní h-é, is é fuo é. Is í Máiṙe an cailín is oiṙe fa cíṙ. Nac iad feo na fir a bí leaṫṙa ané, a Donnacaiḋ? Is iad ṡo deaṙḃṫa, agus is iad mo muintiṙ-féin iad. An iad na ṡiollaṫaí uo Nóṙa agus Úna? Sílim ṡuṙb iad. Is í Éiṙe an cíṙ is feáṙṙ le faṡail. Duḋ tú an feaṙ a ḋiol an bó uo. An iad na fir feo na doṙroiṙí? Is iad, agus is é

Coṁac an ṗeaṗ ir láidṗe acú. An í Éire do dír, a ṁic? Ir í leoga, agur ir é Dún-na-nGall mo daile.

Mary is the biggest girl in the school, and Brigid is the prettiest. Ireland is my country, and my own name is Una O'Neill. That big yellow man is the smith, and these two black-haired girls are the maid-servants. The dog is not the cat, and the cow is not the calf, but yon fellow is the man of the house as sure as (co cinnte agur) you are alive. This is the priest and that is the bishop. Mary is the mistress and John is the master. We are not the boys that broke the old woman's window, but these are they.

RULE 2.—*To translate a sentence having an indefinite noun predicate,* ir *must be used for species and* tá *for inherent quality.* [Grammar, pp. 109-111.]

**Exercise 41.**

An iarg uan? Ní ṗeaḋ, acт ir iarg bṗeac. Tá an gealog na* bṗeac ṁóṗ anoir. Ir cailín cṗíonna Nóṁa. Tá Úna na gioṗraig ṁaiṫ agur tá Seagan na ḋuaċail ṁaiṫ. Ir caoṗa óg uan, acт ní cailín óg ṗeanḋean. Ní iaṗann cláṗ acт aḋmuḋ. Ḋí an bṗeac na iarg ṁóṗ annṁiṗiḋ, acт ní ṗaiḃ ṗé na bṗaḋan. Ní ṗuḋ olc ṗiúcṗa acт ṗuḋ iongantaċ maiṫ. Ní gaṁain ṗin acт caṗn cloċ. Ḋí Nóṁa na cailín olc anú acт ḃéiḋ ṗí na cailín ṁaiṫ amáṗaċ. Tá Úna na cailín laḋaċ agur tá a maṫair na bean diagantа. Ir Éireannaċ miṗe

* gealog is usually masculine.

agus is Albanach an fear seo. Tá mac Séamuis na fiobaire, agus tá a deartháir na fáighidh-dubh. Nach fhanncach an fear sé? Sea, agus is daoine múinte macanta na fhanncaig. Tá mo cheach-sa cúig mîle o'n áit seo. Tá an balla sin deich d-troigthe air airde agus fiche slat air fad. Tá mé cúig bliadhna deug mo chomhuidhe air an bhaile seo, agus bí mé dá bliadhain deug a n-Doire. An tú Séamus? Is mé go dearbhtha.

A duck is not a hen, but a hen is a useful bird. Is a cow a fish? No, but a salmon is a fish. Mary is not a tall girl. Nora was a good girl yesterday, but she is not a good girl to-day. A calf is a young cow, and a kitten is a young cat. The young cat will be a big cat next year. A rabbit is not a young hare. A shoe-maker is a person and a tailor is also a person, but a tailor is not a shoemaker. Patrick is not a stock or a stone, but he is a fine child, God bless him! (Slán a béidheadh sé). My brother is a tall boy now. That is a fine trout, James. Cormac is a good singer, and his brother is a good musician. That is not a cow; it is a stone. He is not a rich man, but he is an honest man. Irish is not English, and a Frenchman is not an Irishman. Where is your son? He is at school, but he is not a priest yet. I am not a fool, but I am an honest man. My father is not a shoemaker but a smith. The well is twenty yards from the house. This house is fifty feet high and two yards long. That wall is five feet

*high* (ᴀıꞃ ᴀıꞃᴅe), seven feet *long* (ᴀıꞃ ꞅᴀᴅ), and two feet *thick* (ᴀıꞃ ʟeıċeᴀᴅ). The well is four feet *deep* (ᴀıꞃ ᴅoıṁne or ᴀıꞃ ᴅuıṁne).

RULE 3.—*Where the predicate is an adjective in the comparative degree of superiority, we may use either* ıꞃ *or* ᴛᴀ́, *but* ıꞃ *must never be used with a comparative of equality.* [See Grammar, p. 113.]

**Exercise 42.**

ᴛᴀ́ mıꞃe nıoꞃ lᴀ́ıᴅꞃe nᴀ ᴄuꞃᴀ, ᴀᴄᴛ ᴛᴀ́ ᴄuꞃᴀ nıoꞃ ꞃıne nᴀ mıꞃe. Iꞃ ꞅeᴀ́ꞃ ᴅᴀınne nᴀ ꞅíon ᴀᴄᴛ ıꞃ ᴅᴀoıꞃe ꞅíon nᴀ ᴅᴀınne. Ní ꞅuıl ᴀn ᵹeᴀlᴀᴄ nıoꞃ ᵹıle nᴀ ᴀn ᵹꞃıᴀn ᴀᴄᴛ nı ᴅıꞃe ᴀn ᵹꞃıᴀn nᴀ ᴀn ᵹeᴀlᴀᴄ. ᴛᴀ́ ᴀn ᴅeᴀlᴀᴄ-móꞃ co ᴛıꞃım leıꞃ ᴀn uꞃlᴀꞃ ᴀᵹuꞃ ᴛᴀ́ ᴀn oıᴅ̇e co ᵹeᴀl leıꞃ ᴀn lᴀ́. ᴛᴀ́ ꞅuᴀım ᴀn ꞃᵹeᴀ́ꞃᴅᴀın co ᴅınn ᴀꞃ ᴅí ꞃé ᴀꞃıᴀṁ, ᴀᴄᴛ, ꞅᴀꞃᴀoꞃ, nı ꞅuıl mıꞃe co lᴜᴄ́ṁᴀꞃ ᴀꞃ ᴅí mé ꞅᴀᴅ ó ꞅoın. ᴛᴀ́ Nuᴀlᴀ co ᴅóıᵹeᴀṁᴀıl le h-Ūna ᴀᴄᴛ nıoꞃ lᴀᴅᴀıᵹe nᴀ Nóꞃᴀ. ᴛᴀ́ ceᴀnn Ṡéᴀmuıꞃ co ᴅuᴅ leıꞃ ᴀn ᴛ-ꞃúıᴛ̇e ᴀᵹuꞃ ᴛᴀ́ ᵹꞃuᴀᵹ mo Mᴀ́ıꞃe co ᴅuıᴅ̇e leıꞃ ᴀn óꞃ.

The apples are bigger than the eggs, but the eggs are dearer than the apples. Mary is richer than Nora, but Nora is *seven times* (ꞃeᴀᴄᴛ n-uᴀıꞃe) as pretty as Mary. The days are longer than the nights, but the nights are drier than the days. The cat's nose is whiter than the dog's nose, and the dog's nose is as cold as ice. Last night was darker than this night, but to-morrow night will be as clear *as day* (leıꞃ ᴀn lᴀ́). How is your mother, Mary? She is worse to-

day than she was yesterday, but *I hope* (tá dúil agam) she will be as well as ever she was *in a few days* (a g-ceann cupla lá).

RULE 4.—*When the predicate is an adjective in the positive degree,* tá *must be used for species, and* ir *for inherent quality, i.e., when feeling is conveyed.* [See Grammar, pp. 110, 113.]

**Exercise 43.**

Ní fuil an oidhe reo fliuch acht ir dorcha agus ir fuar i. Dí an caibheann rin glar an mí reo tart acht nach buidhe anoir é! Ir buidhe, agus ir deas é! Ní fuil an t-iarg reo daor acht nach milir é! Dhe-feiceann tú an t-uball air an ċrann! nach mór é? Ir mór, agus ir deas é! Nach dorcha an oidhe í? Ir dorcha, a tairge, agus ir fuar, fliuch í. Ó! ir aoibhinn na coillte fa t-framhadh! agus ir binn a g-comhnuidhe ceól na n-eun agus cogarnach na g-caochan! Tá tuile annsan abhainn agus tá an t-uisge falach. Sin nigean Mhóra Ní Dhomhnaill, nach dóigeamhail í? Ir dóigeamhail, agus ir ladhach í. Dhe-feiceann tú an bheach air thóin an poill! Nach deas é? Ir deas, agus ir mór é!

See the star up in the sky! How bright it is! Isn't it pretty! The night is dark and the way is bad. Last night was cold and wet,* but is not this night calm and clear? Sad was the sound of the sea and

*When two adjectives make an alliteration, the conjunction should be omitted.

terrible was the voice of the wind moaning through the trees! The river is deep here, but it is shallow at the bridge. The child is young, but how pretty! (ACT NAC DEAR I!) The apple is red but how bitter! Is not the waterfall beautiful! It is, and what a wonderful sound it has! Do you see yon hill? Is not it green! It is, but it was not green last year. Fair are the flowers and green are the glens in beautiful Erin!

RULE 5.—*When any part of "to be" is immediately followed by a preposition, an adverb, or a present participle,* TÁ *must be used. But when "to be" is impersonal,* IR *is always used.* [See Gram., p. 113.]

**Exercise 44.**

Bí Séamus na feadaḃ amuiġ air an leuna agus bí na ḃa a ġ-coiṁce an t-sagairt. Tá ná páirdí ag ḃriseaḋ na fuinneoige ach ir í fuinneoġ Séamuis Móir atá fiad ag ḃriseaḋ. An iad na caoiriġ atá fíor annsan bpáirc no na ḃa? Ní fuil fíor agam. Ir finne atá aiġ an doṁar, a ṁaḃair, leiġ ardeaċ finn. An aiġ an t-sruḃan no aiġ an toḃar atá an leanḋ? Ir aiġ an t-sruḃan atá ré. An í seo do ṁaḃair, a Ḋriġid? Ní h-í, ach ir í mo ḋeirḃsiur atá ann. Maiġe maire ir aici atá an ġuṫ binn blarta. Tá duine ḃocṫ aiġ an doṁar. Ní aiġ an doṁar atá ré ach aiġ an fuinneoiġ.

Are you there, Mary? Yes, I am. The cows are in the corn. It is not in the corn they are but in

the cabbage. Was it your mother that was at the fair yesterday? Yes, it was there that she sold the little white horse. Where are you going now, James? I am going down to the hay-stack for the donkey; he is eating the hay. Are the cows on the hill or in the byre? They are down at the side of the wood. Was the lamb lying or standing? He was skipping up and down the field in great glee. Was it the cows that were at the gate?

---

## THE HABITUAL PRESENT.

In sentences like "I am sick," the verb *am* may have two meanings. It may, for example, express *a present state* or *a habit.* The student must be careful to use the *habitual* form of tá when the idea of *habit* is conveyed. As may be seen from the following examples, the context will always make this clear :—

I ate fish and I *am* sick.
When I eat fish I *am* sick.
The weather *is* warm to-day.
The weather *is* warm in the summer.

D'ith mé iasg agus tá mé tinn.
Nuair a ithim iasg bíodh tinn.
Tá an aimsir teith anú.
Bíodh an aimsir teith annsan an t-samhradh.

**Exercise 45.**

Tá an lá seo fliuch acht bíodh an aimsir a gcom-

nuiḋe fliuċ annſ an eaſṁaċ. Tá m'aṫair aiġ an ḋoṁar aġuſ tá feaſġ air, aċt ní biḋeann feaſġ air ġo minic. Biḋeann na cnuic ġlaſ annſ an t-ſaṁraḋ, aċt ní biḋeann fiaḋ ġlaſ annſ an ġeiṁreaḋ. Tá Máire beaġ aiġ an t-ſruṫan anoir, aġuſ biḋeann ſí ann ġo minic léiṫe-féin. Nuair a ċaoinim-féin ġan aḋḃar biḋeann feaſġ air mo ṁaṫair liom. M-biḋeann tú ġo minic air an ḃaile-ṁóſ anoir, a Ḋeaḋaiſ? Ní biḋim, aċt biḋim air an ſcoil ġaċ aon lá. Nuair a biḋeaſ na fir aġ obair biḋean taſc oṁṫú. Tá an coḃaſ tiſim aniú aċt ní biḋeann ſé maſ ſin a ġ-coṁnuiḋe.

The weather is very cold, and I think the poor fellow is often without a coat. When I am getting up in the morning I always take a drink of spring-water. The day is very cold, but I am not cold. That man is always afraid *at* (annſ an) night. My father is in the shop every morning at seven o'clock. He is at his breakfast now. When I eat apples I am thirsty, and when I drink wine I am intoxicated. There are many beautiful rivers and lakes in Ireland, and in the summer (time) many gentlemen from England and from Scotland are fishing on them.

---

## IMPERSONAL USE OF Tá.

(*a*) The word tá is often used impersonally in replies: Ġo ḋé iſ ciall ḋo'n uiſġe a ḃeiṫ aġ ſaṫaiḋ amaċ aſ an loċ, a Ḋáṁuic? Tá, maſ naċ miaṁ leiſ

fanacht airtiugh ann. How is it, James, that the water is running out of the lake? Because it does not want to stay in. *Lit.* It is, that it does not want, etc. Cé fin aig an dorar? Tá, fear nach b-feicthear go minic. Who is that at the door? A man that is not often seen. *Lit.* It is, a man that, etc.

(*b*) The passive verbal ending tar tacked on to tá, béidh and bí has the same force as the French *on;* as, táthar ag crathadh an féir, they are shaking the hay, the hay is being shaken; béidhear ag buint na b-prátaí, they will be digging the potatoes; bíthear ag cur coirce, they were sowing corn.

**Exercise 46.**

Tá bárr bréag préataí ann a m-bliadhna, agus ir gairid go m-béidhear da m-buint, le cuidiughadh Dé. Ní fuil an feur a n-eimh buint go fóill, acht fa'n am seo annuirid bíthear da buint ar fud na tíre. Go dé'n chineal báirr atá agatsa a m-bliadhna, a Mhichil? Tá, bárr bréag, buidheachas do Dhia. Agus go dé do bathamhail-se, a Séarluir, a d-taoidh na bliadhna seo? Tá go m-béidh na daoine ag gabhail ceoil air a g-cuid leapacha. Ca tuige nach g-ceannuigeann tú luach pighne de ubhlaí do na páirdí? Tá, mar nach b-fuil an phighinn airgid agam.

Are there any herrings in the market to-day, James? Yes, and they are selling them for a penny a piece. Will they be selling them so cheap as that always? I do not know, but I think they were being sold for that amount last year. They are gathering

the apples from the trees and they are being sold for five shillings a creel. Who is that at the door? A poor man. And why do you stand out there in the rain? Because I am afraid to go in. How is it that you are going about in this manner? Because I have nothing to eat and that I have not a penny in my pocket.

---

## ENGLISH AND IRISH IDIOMS.

(*a*) The Irish mode of thinking is often quite different to that of the English, and in many places where the English abbreviate, the Irish never do so.

This rod is mine *and* not yours *(English).*
This rod is not yours *but* mine *(Irish).*

This is my rod *and* not yours (*Eng.*)
This is not your rod *but* mine (*Ir.*).

A hen is a bird *and not* a fish *(Eng.).*
A hen is not a fish *but* a bird *(Ir.).*

Speak *to* us *and* not *to* her *(Eng.).*
Do not speak *with* her *but with* us *(Ir.).*

He spoke *to* me *but not to* her *(Eng.).*
He spoke *with* me *but he did not speak with* her (*Ir.*)

He spoke *to* me *and not to* her (*Eng.*).
*It was not with her that* he spoke *but with* me (*Ir.*)

It was to me *and* not to you *he* spoke (*Eng.*).
It was not with you *that he* spoke *but* with me (*Ir.*)

The goose's beak is not longer than *the gander's* (*Eng.*).

The goose's beak is not longer than *the gander's beak* (*Ir.*).

After *beating* the dog he went home (*Eng.*).

After *to beat* the dog he went home (*Ir.*).

A n-DIAD AN MADAD A DUALAD, etc.

(*b*) The English nominative absolute is expressed in Irish by the aid of the preposition DO, *to*.

*John having struck the dog* =

(1) AG DUALAD AN MADAIDH DO SEAGAN.

(2) AIR M-DUALAD AN MADAIDH DO SEAGAN.

*On his striking the dog* =

(1) AG DUALAD AN MADAIDH DÓ.

(2) AIR M-DUALAD AN MADAIDH DÓ.

*John having come home* =

(1) AG TEACT NA BAILE DO SEAGAN.

(2) AIR D-TEACT NA BAILE DO SEAGAN.

*On his arrival* =

(1) AG TEACT DÓ.

(2) AIR D-TEACT DÓ.

*N.B.*—Of course these expressions may be turned into "when" clauses, as—

NUAIR A BUAIL SEAGAN AN MADAD.

NUAIR A BUAIL SÉ AN MADAD.

NUAIR A TAINIC SEAGAN NA BAILE.

NUAIR A TAINIC SÉ.

☞ On his being = AIR M-BEIT DÓ, not AG BEIT. [See Grammar, p. 108.]

### Exercise 47.

This is my doll and not yours. Who owns this cow? She belongs to my father. This cow is my mother's and not yours. Those apples are the old woman's and not ours. You are an Irishman and not a Frenchman. My father says he was in Scotland, but not in England. After breaking the window, the little rascal said he was a Scotchman and not an Englishman. On his being some time standing at the door he said my neck was as long as the gander's. Come with me and not with him. He will go with his brother but not with you. The little woman spoke to us and not to them. Having lit his pipe the old man said he would give the money to me and not to his own child. It was to my mother, and not to my father, he spoke. The cat's tail is longer than the goat's but the goat's whisker is longer than the cat's. On his coming home he fell and broke his nose. His mother having arrived, we sent for the doctor. When the latter came he was very angry, and striking the dog with the toe (ɒʌɸɸ) of his boot he sent him out through the broken window.

### Exercise 48.

[*Study Relative Pronoun, Grammar, p.* 61.]

This is the man whom I saw at the fair of Derry, and that is the woman whose hens were laying in the wood. These are the sheep I bought in Donegal last week, and those are the cows which were in my father's corn yesterday. Is that the young man who

was speaking to the priest? No, that is the young man whom Nora loves. Where is the boy to whom you gave the apples? This is the rich man whose white horse I bought. These are the people about whom you were speaking this morning. That is not the bog from which you were carrying the turf. This is the little stool on which I broke the little doll, and that is the chair in which my grandmother sat. I spent all my money but a shilling, and that is all I have now. I would not drink another drop for all that is in Ireland. My father told all that were in the house that he could not help it. Did you not see the white-headed cow and the black-headed bull? It is for you that I am making the bread, and it is from my father that I got the money that bought the flour. It is from the old woman that Mary will buy the apples. It is in the tea that I shall put the sugar.

**Exercise 49.**

"Do you believe in ghosts, James?" "Well, you are a funny man, John. Do you not know that such things do not exist? Nobody but a drunk man ever saw a ghost. As a proof of this, I shall tell you a little story about myself. I was one evening coming home from the town, when suddenly I saw a man about a hundred yards in front of me. It was a very lonely place, for the road was along a wide wet moor studded with turf stacks and blocks of wood, and as I was only a little chap then I began to be very much afraid. I

stood for a little while and looked around me to see if anybody was coming behind me, and, to my astonishment, I beheld the same man coming after me! I often heard it said that it is not right to look behind you in the night time, but as it was not yet dark I did not think any harm in turning round. I was, therefore, perfectly sure that it was a ghost. I was trembling from head to foot, and as I went on slowly the man did the same. I felt myself getting weaker and weaker every minute. At last I put up my hand to my forehead to make the sign of the cross, when, to my astonishment, he disappeared, and I found that it was only a hair that was hanging across my nose!"

**Exercise 50.**

"That is very funny and also very strange, James, and only for a little incident that occurred to myself some time ago I might be of your opinion, and believe that there are no ghosts. What I am going to relate to you happened about five years ago. It was about twilight, and I was putting a flock of sheep into the byre for the night. Just as they were going in I observed, as I thought, a goat amongst them. As I did not like to have him annoying the sheep during the night I went in after the flock, and shut the door after me lest any of them would go out whilst I was catching the goat. As it was pitch dark I had to grope my way all over the place for the goat's horns. At last I came to one of the corners, and what do you

think did I put my hand on but a man! and, stranger still, he had no head! A creeping fear came over me, for I knew nobody could be there unknown to me. I went out to the door and called for a candle. My wife brought one immediately, and we both went in again, but there was neither ghost nor man to be seen!"

**Exercise 51.**

"What are you cutting the potatoes like that for, John?" "Do you not know that this is the way we make the seed?" "Well, now, that is very funny. In our town they never cut them like that. They are planted just as they are, so that it takes a whole potato to make one single seed (póṁ), and every small potato is often called a seedling (póiṁín)." "That may be good enough for rich people, but the poor must try and make the most out of their little stock. Do you see that potato in my hand? Well, if I plant it just as it is, I shall probably get half a dozen of new potatoes. Is not that a fact? Very well. Now you see that same potato has four beautiful eyes with a bud in each. If I cut out these eyes, and allow about an inch of the potato to each eye, I shall have four seeds that will give me about twenty-four new potatoes. That is to say, by this new system, I shall have four times as many potatoes as if I followed the old style. Not only that, but I have the remainder of the original potato left for boiling. This kind of seed is called a *split* (ṡcoiltean), inasmuch as it is cut or split from the original

potato, and what remains is called a *langan* (lonɣan) because it sometimes resembles a ship and its sails."

**Exercise 52.**

The sun is shining brightly in the blue sky, and the woods are greener than I have ever seen them before! The blackbird is yonder whistling with joy and delight, and the brook is gurgling sweetly in the glen! But sad and sorrowful is my heart, and lonely is the world to me, for my dear mother whom I loved so much is dead, and the cold grave awaits her in yonder little graveyard! What shall I do after her! My heart will break, for I cannot see her face again, and as long as the brooks murmur and the birds sing their little songs I shall never again hear the voice of my mother.

**Exercise 53.**

There was a king long ago who had a fine garden adjoining his castle. In this garden there stood a tree which bore golden apples. As soon as the apples were ripe they were counted, but the next morning one of them was missing. This vexed the king very much and he ordered a watch to be kept on them every night. He had three sons; and the first night he sent the eldest into the garden, but about midnight he fell asleep, and in the morning another apple was gone. The next night the second had to watch, but he fared no better, for he fell asleep, and in the morning another apple was gone. The next

night the third son wanted to go, but the king hesitated for a long time as he was afraid that he would be weaker than the other two, but at last he consented.

**Exercise 54.**

The youth lay down under the tree and kept a keen watch on the apples, without allowing himself to fall asleep. Just as twelve o'clock struck he perceived something in the air, and looking up he saw a bird flying above the tree whose feathers were of yellow gold! As it was snatching away one of the apples the youth fired at it, and one of its feathers fell to the ground. Next morning the youth took the feather to the king, and told him what he had seen. When the king saw the feather he said it was worth his kingdom, "and," said he, "as the feather is so valuable I must have the whole bird, for *one feather is of no use to me*" (nī ḟuil ḟaic ᴅe ṁaiṫ a g-cleiᴛe aṁáin ᴅaṁ).

**Exercise 55.**

The eldest son was now sent out on his travels, and, relying on his own prudence, he doubted not that he should find the Golden Bird. When he had walked about a mile he saw a fox sitting at the edge of a forest, and he raised his gun to fire at it. "Do not shoot me," said the fox, "and I will give you a good advice." The youth lowered his gun. "You are now on the road to the Golden Bird," said the fox, "and this evening you will come into a village where

two public houses stand opposite each other, but be sure not to look at the one on the left, but enter the one on the right." The young-man thought to himself, "How can such a silly beast give me rational advice!" and going nearer he shot at the fox, but it ran away with its tail *in the air* (A n-Áipde).

**Exercise 56.**

After this he walked on till he came to the two public houses. "I should be a simpleton," said he to himself, "if I were to go into this dirty house on the right, while there is music and dancing and all sorts of pleasure going on in this house beyond." In he went, and he stayed there a long time eating and drinking and rioting, till he forgot about the Golden Bird. As time passed by, and the eldest son did not return home, the second son set out to seek the Golden Bird, till he met the fox, and *just like* (dÁtA) his brother, he disregarded the fox's advice. When he arrived at the inn his brother was up in the window, and called him in. He could not resist, so that he also forgot about the Golden Bird.

**Exercise 57.**

A long time elapsed with no news of the brothers, and the youngest wished to try his luck. On the edge of the forest the fox was sitting as before, and again offered his advice. The youth was good-hearted, and said, "Be not afraid, little fox; I will do you no harm." "You shall not repent of your kindness,"

said the fox, "and that you may travel quicker, get up behind on my tail." Scarcely had he seated himself when away they went over hedges and ditches till they came to the village. Here the youth dismounted, and entered the house on the right, as he was told, where he passed the night comfortably.

### Exercise 58.

"Now," said the fox to him next morning, "go straight on and you will come to a castle with a troop of soldiers in the front of it. Do not be afraid of them, but go up through them, and in through the door of the castle, till you come to a chamber where a golden bird hangs in a wooden cage. Near by stands an empty golden cage, but take care not to take the bird out of its ugly cage to put it in the golden one, or *you will fare badly*" (ní éiṁeoċaṁ leaṫ).

### Exercise 59.

When he arrived at the castle the youth found everything as the fox had said. He went in and it was not long till he reached the Golden Bird. The youth thought it a great pity to take the bird in such an ugly cage, and opening the door he took it out and put it into the golden one. He had scarcely done this when the bird set up a piercing shriek which woke the soldiers. They got up quickly and made him prisoner. The next morning he was tried and condemned to death, but the king said he would

spare his life if he brought him the Golden Horse, and as a reward he would also receive the Golden Bird.

**Exercise 60.**

The young prince walked out sad and sorrowful, for he knew not where to find the Golden Horse. At last he met his old friend the fox, who said, "There you are; you see what has happened to you because you did not mind what I said. But cheer up, I will put you on the track of the Golden Horse. You must follow this road straight till you meet a castle, and in the stable beside it you will find the horse. Before the door a boy will be lying fast asleep and snoring, so you must take the horse with you very quietly, but be careful to put the old wooden saddle on his back and not to meddle with the golden one that is hanging beside it."

**Exercise 61.**

The young prince went away and everything was just as the fox had said. He went into the stable where the Golden Horse was, but as he was about to put on the old saddle he thought it a great pity not to put on the golden one. He took it down, but scarcely had it touched the horse's back when it began neighing and the stable-boys awoke. They brought him before the king and his head was to be cut off in the morning. The king, however, promised to pardon him if he brought him the

Beautiful Daughter of the king of the Golden Castle.

**Exercise 62.**

With a heavy heart the poor fellow set out once more. He did not know under heaven what to do. He was wandering through a lonely wood, when, by good fortune, he met the fox. "I should have left you in your misfortune," it said, "but I felt compassion for you, and I am willing once more to help you. Your road to the castle is straight before you, and you will find the princess in the garden before the hall door. As soon as she sees you she will fall in love with you, and you can easily steal her away, but you must make haste."

**Exercise 63.**

The youth set off, and found the princess amongst the flowers in the garden, and as soon as she beheld him she fell in love with him. Unfortunately, the king saw the pair of them from his window, and just as they were planning an elopement they were surrounded by the king's soldiers, and for the third time the prince was to be put to death. The king, however, would pardon him if he cleared away the mountain that was in front of the castle; and if he could do it in eight days he would give him his daughter and welcome.

**Exercise 64.**

The young man began digging as fast as he could

but at the end of seven days he had almost nothing done, so he sat down very sorrowfully and gave up all hope. At the same moment the fox appeared. "I suppose," it said, "I must help you to clear away this mountain, my poor fellow? Keep up your heart, now, and go to sleep for a few hours while I set to work." When he awoke next morning the hill had disappeared, and he went joyfully to the king and told him the work was finished. The king was surprised, and as he could not go back in his word he had to give up his daughter.

**Exercise 65.**

Away then went the happy pair, and it was not long till they met the fox who advised them as to how they should get the Golden Bird. "And now," said he, "you must reward me for my services." "What can I do for you?" said the prince. "You must shoot me," said the fox, "and cut off my head and feet." "That were a curious gratitude," said the prince, "and I cannot possibly do it." "Then, farewell!" said the fox, and in a minute he was out of sight.

**Exercise 66.**

But they went to the king who had the Golden Horse, and as soon as they arrived at the castle there was great rejoicing when they beheld the beautiful princess, and without further delay the youth got the Golden Horse. On getting into the saddle he shook

hands with everybody (say, *he made a shaking of a hand*, etc.); but the princess, who was still in love with him, came last, and just as he was shaking hands with her, she jumped up behind him, and off they sped over hedges and ditches till they arrived at the castle of the Golden Bird. They were so delighted with the Golden Horse that they willingly gave him the Golden Bird.

**Exercise 67.**

He now rode-off (imtiġ) with his beautiful damsel (ṙpéiṁḋeaṁ), and it so happened that his two brothers were at this time leading very bad lives, and when they saw that he had got the Golden Bird they caught him and threw him into a deep well. Then they took the horse, the maiden, and the bird home to their father. "We have got the Golden Bird, father," said they, "and you may be sure we have not been idle, for we also bring you the Golden Horse and the Princess of the Golden Castle." The king was very glad, indeed; but the horse would not eat, the bird would not sing, and the princess would not speak, but wept bitterly from morning till night.

**Exercise 68.**

The youngest brother, however, was not dead. The well into which they had thrown him was dry, but he could not get out of it till the fox came to his aid. When he had released him he told him that he was yet in danger, "for," said he, "your brothers are not

confident of your death, and have set spies (ꞇoɲʒaiɲi) abroad (amáċ) who might kill you." The youth, therefore, changed his clothes with a poor old-man who was sitting near, and in that guise went to his father's palace.

**Exercise 69.**

Nobody knew him; but instantly the bird began to sing and the beautiful maiden ceased weeping. Astonished at this change, the king asked what it meant. "I know not," said the maiden, "but I who was sad am now gay, for I feel as if my dear friend had returned to me." The king summoned before him all who were in the castle, and among them came the poor youth like a beggar in his rags, but the princess knew him, and rushed into his two arms. The other two ruffians were beheaded, and the young prince married the beautiful princess, and succeeded to the king's inheritance.

**Exercise 70.**

Long after this the young king went once again to the forest, and met the fox. "You have now everything you desire," said he, "but I shall be for ever miserable," and with tears he begged the young king to cut off his head and feet. At last he did so, and scarcely was it accomplished when the fox became a man, who was no other than the brother of the princess!

## HINTS ON TRANSLATING.

To translate a passage from one language to another is nothing more or less than to give the exact *meaning* of the passage in that other. A literal rendering, in many cases, is not a translation. At the same time, a literal knowledge of a passage is most necessary for analysis and parsing. Take this sentence:—Bí ré dá dadadh mar nach d-tiocfadh leis a coda = He was drowning it as he could not feed it. The literal rendering, "He was to its drowning because that it would not come with him its feeding," does not express the exact *meaning* of the Irish, but reveals, rather, the *construction* of the sentence.

A LITERAL TRANSLATION means giving the primary or first meaning of each word in a sentence, as, fuair ré bás, he got death; tá ocras ain Una, there is hunger on Una.

A WORD-FOR-WORD TRANSLATION means that we must take each word and give the meaning of it. Of course this necessitates a literal translation. Translate the following word for word, giving the Irish words and English equivalents in parallel columns:—Dubairt mo mhathair le Nóra aran a dhéanadh.

| (*a*) | | | (*b*) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Dubairt | = | said | Mo | = | my |
| mo | = | my | mhathair | = | mother |
| mhathair | = | mother | dubairt | = | said } told |
| le | = | with | le | = | with } |
| Nóra | = | Nora | Nóra | = | Nora |
| aran | = | bread | a dhéanadh | = | to make |
| a dhéanadh | = | to make | aran | = | bread |

In (*a*) we have followed the Irish, and in (*b*) the English order of thought, so that in reading the English of (*b*) from the top downwards we get a sensible translation.

Translate the following into English word for word, following the English sense, and giving in parallel columns the Irish words and the English equivalents: Dubhairt Séamus le Máire an t-eallach a chur amach, agus chuir sise suas go bárr an chnuic iad.

| | |
|---|---|
| Séamus | James |
| dubhairt | said } told |
| le | with } told |
| Máire | Mary |
| a chur | to put |
| an t-eallach | the cattle |
| amach | out |
| agus | and |
| sise | she |
| chuir | put |
| iad | them |
| suas | up |
| go | to |
| bárr | the top |
| an chnuic | of the hill. |

As seen here, some words cannot be separated, as in the case of an article and noun in the genitive case. On this account it might simplify matters to take the article and noun always together, as above. In some

cases a word-for-word translation is absolutely impossible, while in others it would not be wise to separate the words. Here is an example:—Dubairt sé nach raċadh sé de bhuidh go bhfearr leis fanacht.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sé | = | He | |
| dubairt | = | said | |
| nach raċadh sé | = | that he would not go | |
| de bhuidh | = | inasmuch | |
| go bhfuil | = | that it was | as he preferred |
| fearr | = | better | |
| leis | = | with him | |
| fanacht | = | to stay. | |
| | *Or,* | | |
| De bhuidh go bhfuil | = | Inasmuch as it was | |
| fearr | = | better | |
| leis | = | with him. | |
| | *Or, better,* | | |
| De bhuidh | = | Inasmuch | |
| go bhfearr leis | = | as he preferred. | |

## PARSING.

In parsing Irish, it is usual to state (1) the person, tense, mood, and voice (where necessary) of verbs; (2) the case, number, and gender (where necessary) of nouns, how they are governed, and whether they govern a following noun; (3) the case, gender, number, and degree of qualifying adjectives; (4) the case, number, and gender of the article, and how it

affects the following noun; (5) the case of personal pronouns, and the effect of possessive adjectives on nouns; (6) whether a preposition is simple or compound, and what case it governs; (7) the number, person, and gender (where necessary) of prepositional pronouns.

*Parse the following*:—Ouḃaiṛt mo ṁaṫair naċ d-tiocfaḋ léiṫe-fein an t-aiṛgead a fagail le h-aṛan a ċeannaċ fa ċoinne na ḃ-fear.

Ouḃaiṛt = 3 per. sing., indic., act., of deiṛim, I say.

mo = poss. adj. (my), aspirating initial of "maṫair."

ṁaṫair = nom. sing. of maṫair, a mother, initial aspirated by "mo."

naċ = neg. conj. (that ... not), eclipsing initial of "tiocfaḋ."

d-tiocfaḋ = 3 per. sing., cond. md., of tigim, I come initial eclipsed by "naċ."

léiṫe-fein = 3 per. sing., f., reflex., of prep. pro. liom, with me.

an = acc. sing., m., of an, the; prefixes t to "aiṛgead."

t-aiṛgead = acc. sing. of aiṛgead (m.), bread, t prefixed by "an," and gov. by "a fagail."

a fagail = infin. md. of geiḃim, I get, gov. "aiṛgead" in acc. case.

le = infin. sign, expressing purpose [see Gram., p. 92]; it prefixes n to "arán."

n-arán = acc. sing. of arán (m.), bread, n prefixed by "le," and gov. by "a ceannaċ."

a ceannaċ = infin. md. of ceannuiġim, I buy, gov. "arán" in acc. case.

fa coinne = compound prep. (for), gov. "fear" in gen. case.

na = gen. pl. of an, the, eclipsing initial of "fear."

d-fear = gen. pl. of fear (a man), initial eclipsed by "na," and gov. by "fa coinne."

# ENGLISH-IRISH VOCABULARY.

About—(1) ꝼᴀ: He was about this town for the past year = ᵭí ꝛé ꝼᴀ'n ᵭᴀıꞇe ꝛeo ꞇe ᵭlıᴀᵭᴀın; (2) ꝼᴀ ᵭ-ꞇᴀoᵭ ᵭe: Round about the house = ꞇᴀꝛꞇ ꝼᴀ ᵭ-ꞇᴀoᵭ ᵭe'n ꞇeᴀċ; (3) ꝼᴀ ꞇuᴀıꝗım: About a mile or there about = ꝼᴀ ꞇuᴀıꝗım mílꞇe no mᴀꝛ ꝛın; (4) ꞇımċıoll: Around or about the house = ꞇımċıoll ᴀn ꞇıȝe; (5) ᴀıꝛ: Talking about Mary = ᴀȝ cᴀınꞇ ᴀıꝛ Máıꝛe.

Above—(1) ꝛuᴀꝛ: He is above on the hill = ꞇᴀ ꝛé ꝛuᴀꝛ ᴀıꝛ ᴀn ċnoc; (2) ꞇᴀoᵭ ꝛuᴀꝛ ᵭe: Above the brook = ꞇᴀoᵭ ꝛuᴀꝛ ᵭe'n ꞇ-ꝛꝛuꞇᴀn; (3) oꝛ cıonn: Above your head = oꝛ cıonn ᵭo ċınn.

Accompanied—He accompanied me = ċuᴀıᵭ ꝛé lıom. He went to Derry accompanied by his father = ċuᴀıᵭ ꝛé ȝo Doıꝛe le nᴀ ᴀċᴀıꝛ.

Adjoining—(1) le ꞇᴀoıᵭ; (2) ċoıꝛ, or ᴀ ċoıꝛ; (3) ᴀ n-ᴀıce.

Advice—coṁᴀıꝗle. *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, coṁᴀıꝗlí.

Afraid—There is no primary adjective for this word in Irish. Hence, the only way we can say, I am afraid, is, ꞇᴀ eᴀȝlᴀ oꝗm = fear is on me. [See Grammar, p. 151.]

After—(1) ᴀ n-ᵭıᴀıᵭ: The dog is after a rabbit = ꞇᴀ ᴀn mᴀᵭᴀᵭ ᴀ n-ᵭıᴀıᵭ cuınín; (2) ᴀ ȝ-ceᴀnn: After a while = ᴀ ȝ-ceᴀnn ꞇᴀmᴀıll; ᴀ ȝ-ceᴀnn, míoꝛᴀ = after a month, after a month's time, in a month's time. Do not confound these expressions with ȝo ceᴀnn ꞇᴀmᴀıll, for some time; ȝo ceᴀnn míoꝛᴀ, for a month, or for a month's time.

Again—arís, arísd, ar ais.

Against—a n-aghaidh, a n-éadan. [See Compound Prepositions, Grammar, p. 140.]

Ago—ó shoin: Long ago = fada ó shoin, or 'san am fada ó.

Aileen—Ailín; often written Éilín, Eileen.

Air—aer, *gen.* aeir, *m.*

Alive—beó: They are all (*i.e.* quite) alive = tá siad beó beathach.

All—(1) iomlan: All is lost = tá iomlan caillte. All of them are lost, they are all lost = tá an t-iomlan acú caillte or tá siad uilig caillte; (2) an uile: All must die = caithfidh an uile dhuine dár fagail; (3) gach aon rud (*pr.* achan rud): Everything must be ready = caithfidh gach aon rud a bheith réidh; (4) a: All I have in the world = a bh-fuil agam san t-saoghal. [See Relative Pronoun, Grammar, p. 64.]

Allow—Allow an inch to every eye = fag oilach aig gach súil. Allow = let = leigim; present participle, ag leigean.

Along—Along with John = le Seaghan, or a g-cuideachta Seaghain. Along the road = air chaoibh an bealaigh-mhóir. Along the river = air bhuaic na h-aibhne.

Also—foirtil; mar g-ceudna = in like manner.

Always—a g-comhnuidhe.

America—Americe; an t-Oileán Úr.

Amongst—a measg.

Amount—an oiread sin = that amount, that much.

Angel—aingeal; *gen.* aingil; *pl.*, aingle.

Annoy—buinim le: That he might not annoy the sheep = nach m-béidheadh sé ag buint leis na caoirigh.

Any—Aiṅ bit. [See "Some or Any," Grammar, p. 155.]

Anybody—duine aṅ bit. I saw nobody = I did not see anybody = ní facaid mé duine aiṅ bit. Somebody = duine inteacht, or duine éigin.

Anything—ṡud aiṅ bit. I did not say anything of the sort = caṅ dubaiṙt mé ṡud aiṅ bit de'n t-seoṙt, or níoṙ dubaiṙt mé ṡud aiṅ bit de'n t-seoṙt.

Appear—He was not long sitting when the fox appeared, ní ṡuaid sé a b-fad na ṡuide nuaiṅ a tainic an sionach.

Apple—ubhall, and also úbla; plural, ubhlaí.

Are—tá. [Grammar, p. 105.]

Arrive—tigim. [Grammar, p. 125.]

Armagh—Ard-macha, *gen. id.*

As—As I cannot go with you I'll give you the money = maṅ nach d-tig liom, etc. As you are here you may as well sit = ó thaṅla go b-fuil tú ann seo tá sé co maith agat suide. I am as tall as Mary = tá mé co h-árd le Máiṙe. I am as tall as I was = tá mé co h-árd ar bí mé. [See Grammar, p. 38.]

Ash-tree—ṡuinnseog, *f.*; *gen.*, ṡuinnseoige. This word is very like ṡuinneog, a window, and ṡuiseog, a lark.

Asleep—He is asleep = tá sé na codlad; he fell asleep = tuit sé na codlad; he will go to sleep very shortly = ṡacaid sé na codlad gan mhuill.

Astonishment—iongantas, *m.*; *gen.*, iongantais.

Await—san. The grave awaits me = tá an uaig ag sanacht oṁm.

Awake—musgail. *Pres.*, musgluim; *fut.*, musgloicid mé; *pres. part.*, ag musgladh; *pass. part.*, musgailte.

Away—Away you go! = imtig leat, bug leat, or ain fiuðal leat! He is away for the past week = tá fé ain fiuðal le feáctmain. Run away now and put out the cows = imtig leat anoir agus cuir amáċ na ba.

Baby—naonan (from naoi, nine), an infant; (2) leanb, *c.g.*, a child; *gen.*, leinb, *m.*, leinbe, *f.*; *pl.*, leanba and leinb; (3) páirce, *m.*, a child, generally a grown-up one.

Back—(1) Druim, *m.*; *gen.*, droma; *pl.*, druime: My back is broken = tá mo ðruim briste; (2) cúl: The back of your head = cúl do ċinn; (3) ar ais: He came back this morning = tainic fé ar ais ar maidin anû.

Bad—(1) olc, A bad man = fear olc; (2) droċ. A bad man = droċ fear. Fear olc means a worthless man. Droċ fear means a wicked man. Droċ always stands before the noun and causes aspiration; it cannot stand alone as predicate. For example, we can say, tá an fear olc, the man is bad; but tá an fear droċ is not good Irish.

Bag—mála, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, málaí.

Bank—(1) bruaċ, *m.*; *gen.*, bruaig; *pl.*, bruaċa, the bank of a river; a border, brink, edge; (2) bainc, *f.*; *gen.*, baince, a bank for money; (3) baċta, *m.*, a turf or peat bank.

Bare—(1) lom: This land is very bare = tá an talamh so an-lom; (2) noċduigim, I become naked, I lay bare, I reveal; (4) tárnoċd or tárnoċta, naked, nude. He is bare-headed and bare-footed = tá fé ceann-tárnoċd agus cos-tárnoċd.

Barley—eorna, *fem.*; *gen. id.*

Barrel—bairille, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, bairillí.

Basket—bαrʒαιo, *f.*; *gen.*, bαrʒαιde; *pl.*, bαrʒαioí.

Beast—beαċαċ (*pr.* as one syllable, beáċ), *m.*; *gen.*, beiċiʒ; *pl. id.* This word means (1) a beast or animal, (2) a steed, (3) a horse: Aṅ ċuiṅ tú an uam aiṅ na beiċiʒ?=did you put the harness on the horses?

Beautiful—(1) deaṙ, pretty, nice; (2) aṫṫuinn and aṫuinn, beautiful; (3) aoibinn, fair, pleasant, joyous; (4) dóiʒeaṁail, handsome.

Because—(1) Why do you not eat? Because I am not hungry = Cá tuiʒe naċ n-iṫeann tú? Tá, maṅ naċ b-fuil ocṫar oṁ. Here, tá is used impersonally. (2) He did not pay the money because he had not it = níor díol sé an t-airʒead maṅ naċ raib sé aiʒe [díolaim = (1) I sell, (2) I pay.] (3) He did not sit, inasmuch as he had not a chair = níor fuir sé de bhriʒ naċ raib caiṫiṅ aiʒe.

Bed—leabaid, *f.*; *gen.*, leapa; *dat.*, leabaid; *pl.*, leapaċa.

Bee—beaċoʒ, *f.*; *gen.*, beaċoiʒe; *pl.*, beaċoʒaí.

Before—(1) Before the fire = or coinne na teineaḋ = in front of the fire; (2) before the fire = roiṁe 'n teine; (3) before I came = ruḷ aṅ ṫainic mé; (4) I never saw the like of that before = ní fhacaid mé a leiṫid sin aṁaiṁ aroiṁe.

Began—I begin = toiṫiʒim.

Behind—(1) a ʒ-cúḷ: Behind the house = a ʒ-cúḷ an tiʒe, Behind me = aiṅ mo ċúḷ; (2) aiṅ deiṁeaḋ: You are behind time = tá tú aiṅ deiṁeaḋ; You are behind this time=tá tú aiṅ deiṁeaḋ an laṫṫaid reo; (3) a n-diaid: He is walking behind (*i.e.*, after) the priest=tá sé aʒ siubal a n-diaid an t-sagairt; He looked behind him=d'amaiṙc sé na diaid.

Behold—ᴄɪᴛ̇ɪm, ᴄɪᴛ̇ ᴛú, ᴄɪᴛ̇ ᵽé, etc., I see; ᴛ̇ᴀnᴀɪc mé, etc., I saw. Do not confound this word with ᴛ̇ᴀɪmɪc, came. [See Grammar, p. 126.]

Believe—(1) ᴄᵽeɪᴛ̇ɪm: I believe in God = ᴄᵽeɪᴛ̇ɪm ᴀ n-Ḋɪᴀ; (2) I believe you are right, *i.e.*, I am of opinion that you are right = meᴀᵽᴀɪm ᵹo ᴛ̇-ᵽuɪl ᴀn ceᴀᵽᴛ ᴀᵹᴀᴛ.

Bend—(1) ᴄᵽomᴀɪm: He bent down his head = ᴄᵽom ᵽé ᵽíoᵽ ᴀ ᴄeᴀnn; (2) ᴛúḃᴀɪm: He bent the rod = ᴛúḃ ᵽé ᴀn ᴛ-ᵽlᴀᴛ; (3) ᴛúḃ, *f.*, a bend; *gen.*, ᴛúɪḃe.

Beside—(1) ᴄoɪᵽ or ᴀ ᴄoɪᵽ: Beside the cross, at the foot of the cross = ᴄoɪᵽ nᴀ ᴄᵽoɪᴄe; (2) le ᴛᴀoɪḃ or ᴀɪᵹ ᴛᴀoɪḃ (in connection with persons and animals): He was sitting beside James = ḃí ᵽé nᴀ ᵽuɪḋe ᴀɪᵹ ᴛᴀoɪḃ Ṡéᴀmuɪᵽ; He was sitting beside me = ḃí ᵽé nᴀ ᵽuɪḋe le mo ᴛᴀoɪḃ.

Besides—le nᴀ ᴄoɪᵽ: And besides = ᴀᵹuᵽ le nᴀ ᴄoɪᵽ, or ᴀᵹuᵽ le nᴀ ᴄoɪᵽ ᵽɪn, *i.e.*, and along with that.

Beyond—(1) ᴛ̇ᴀll: That house beyond = ᴀn ᴛeᴀᴄ ᵽɪn ᴛ̇ᴀll; he is beyond at the well = ᴛᴀ ᵽé ᴛ̇ᴀll ᴀɪᵹ ᴀn ᴛoḃᴀᵽ. (2) Ṡíoᵽ and ᵽoᵽ according as the object is west or east [see Grammar, p. 136]: That house beyond = Ḋᴀn ᴛeᴀᴄ ᵽɪn ᵽíᴀᵽ (W.), ᴀn ᴛeᴀᴄ ᵽɪn ᵽoɪᵽ (E.). (3) ᴛᴀoḃ ᴛ̇ᴀll, ᴛᴀoḃ ᵽíᴀᵽ, ᴛᴀoḃ ᵽoɪᵽ: Beyond the well = ᴛᴀoḃ ᴛ̇ᴀll ᴛe'n ᴛoḃᴀᵽ, ᴛᴀoḃ ᵽíᴀᵽ ᴛe'n ᴛoḃᴀᵽ, etc. The word ᴛᴀoḃ is often sounded ᴛᴀoḃ (= probably ᴛᴀoḃ + ḃuḃ).

Big—móᵽ, great; níoᵽ mó, bigger; ᵽ mó, biggest.

Bird—eun, *m.*; *gen.*, éɪn; *pl.*, euᴀᴄᴀ. This is also the word for a *chicken*. ᴇuᴀᴄᴀ = chickens; euᴀᴄᴀ ceᴀᵽᴄ = hen chickens; euᴀᴄᴀ ʟᴀᴄᴀn = ducklings, etc.

Biscuit—ḃᵽɪoᵽᴄᴀ, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ḃᵽɪoᵽᴄᴀí.

Bishop—easbog ; *gen.*, easbuig ; *pl. id.*

Bitter—searb ; *comp.*, níos searbha.

Black—dubh ; *comp.*, níos duibhe.

Blackbird—lon-dubh, *m.* ; *gen.*, luin-duibh ; *pl.*, luin-dubha.

Black-haired—dubh.

Block—stoc, *m.* ; *gen.*, stoic ; *pl. id.*

Blue—gorm ; *comp.*, níos guirme.

Board—clár, *m.* ; *gen.*, cláir ; *pl.*, cláracha.

Boat—bád, *m.* ; *gen.*, báid ; *pl.*, báid and badaí.

Bog—portach, *m.* ; *gen.*, portaigh ; *pl. id.*

Book—leabhar, *m.* ; *gen.*, leabhair ; *pl.*, leabharcha.

Bore—A tree which bore apples = crann a raibh ubhlaí air.

Born—beirim = I bear, bring forth : When I was born = nuair a rugadh mé. [See Gram., p. 116.]

Both—We both, the two of us = sinn araon, or an beirt againn ; both men and women = eadar fir agus mna.

Bottom—(1) bun : At the bottom of the field = ag bun an choibhinn ; (2) tóin : At the bottom of the pool = air tóin an phuill ; at the base or trunk of the tree = ag bun an chrainn.

Box—bucsa, *m.* ; *gen. id.* ; *pl.* bucsaí.

Boy—(1) buachaill ; *gen.*, buachalla ; *pl.*, buachaillí. This term often means a servant-boy. (2) Garsún ; *gen.*, garsúin ; *pl.*, garsúnaí. (3) Stócach, a stripling ; *gen.*, stócaigh ; *pl. id.* (4) Diúlach (*lit.*, a suckling) ; *gen.* and *pl.*, diúlaigh. (5) Cuilceach (a dashing, well-fed fellow) ; *gen.*, cuilcigh ; *pl. id.* and cuilceacha. (6) Sgafaire (a sprout) ; *gen. id.* ; *pl.*, sgafairí. (7) Siollaire (a nimble, burly fellow) ; *gen. id.* ; *pl.*, siollairí. (8) Oganach (a lad) is not used in its literal sense : Oganach atá ann = he is a lad, *i.e.*, a suspicious character.

Branch—(1) geug, *f.*, a bough; *gen.*, géige; *pl.*, geuga. This word is sometimes used for *arm* or *hand.* (2) Craob, *f.*, a branch; *gen.*, craoibe; *pl.*, craobaca.

Bread—arán, *m.*; *gen.*, aráin.

Break—brisim = I break.

Breakfast—bricfoirtea, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, bricfoirtaí.

Bridge—droichead, *m.*; *gen.*, droichid; *pl.*, droichidí.

Bright—(1) geal: fuo geal, a white or bright object; oíche geal, a bright night or clear night; (2) fuama = ingenious.

Brightly—go geal, brightly; go tonnrach, brilliantly; go fuama, ingeniously.

Brigid—Brighid; *gen.*, Brighde.

Bring—beirim (I give); *imperative*, tabair. Bring me the eggs = tabair cugam na h-uibeacha; take the eggs with you = tabair leat na h-uibeacha. [See Grammar, p. 116.]

Broken—briste. [See Grammar, p. 81.]

Brook—fruthan, *m.*; *gen.*, fruthain; *pl. id.*

Brother—deartháir; *gen.*, dearthára; *pl.*, deartháracha.

Brought—My wife brought a candle = tug mo bean cuinneal. [See Grammar, pp. 114-116.]

Brow—bruach, *m.*; *gen.*, bruaigh; *pl.*, bruacha.

Bud—bachlog, *f.*; *gen.*, bachloige; *pl.*, bachlogaí.

Buncrana—Bun-crannaí, *gen. id.*

Bush—tom, *m.*; *gen.*, tuim and tuma; *pl.*, tuim and toma.

Business—gnaithe and gnáithe, *m.*; *gen. id.*

But—acht, usually pronounced ach.

Buttermilk—blathach, *f.*; *gen.*, blathaighe (not blathaige.)

Buy—ceannuiġim, I buy; ceannuiġ, buy; ag ceannaċ, buying; a ċeannaċ, to buy.

By—(1) le: Written by Mary = rgríobṫa le Máire; (2) dar (introducing an oath): Dar mo bṫiaṫar! By my word, by my faith! Dar riaḋ! By all the pipers that danced before Moses!

Byre—boiṫeaċ, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, boṫuiġ.

Cabbage—(1) cál, *m.*; *gen.*, cáil; (2) luibeana = vegetables.

Cage—eunlann, *m.*; *gen.*, eunlainn; *pl. id.*

Cake—(1) cuiṫcín, usually a small cake, a pancake; (2) bunnoġ, a bannock; (3) ceapaire, *m.*; *gen. id.*; a buttered piece of bread.

Called—(1) beir riaḋ Séamur Beag orm = they call me Little James; (2) they called him in = rgairiṫ riaḋ arṫeaċ air; he called me = rgairiṫ ré orm.

Calm—ciuin; *comp.*, níor ciuine.

Calf—gamhain, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, gamhna. The word laoġ is not used as a distinct word; it is met with principally in the expressions, beairaċ ionlaoġ, a heifer in-calf, a springing heifer, and laoiġ-feoil, calf-flesh, veal.

Came—ṫigim = I come; ṫainic mé = I came. Do not confound ṫainic (came) with ṫanaic (saw). [See Grammar for this irreg. verb, p. 125.]

Can—We have no corresponding verb in Irish, so that, *I can*, in Irish, is (1) ṫig liom = it comes with me, where ṫig (usually ṫig) is impersonal; (2) ir féidir liom = it is possible with me. [See Grammar, p. 146.]

Candle—cuinneal, *f.*; *gen.*, cuinnle; *pl. id.*

Cannot-get—Ní ṫig leir an rgian a faġail = He cannot get the knife.

Cannot-leave—Ní ṫig linn an bó a fágail = We cannot leave the cow.

Cannot-see—Ní ċiʒ leaċ an cat a ḟeiceal = You cannot see the cat.

Cap—beaṙaḋ, *m.*; *gen.*, beaṙaiḋ; *pl. id.*

Car—caṙṙ, *m.*; *gen.*, caiṙṙ; *pl.*, caṙṙannaí.

Careful—cúṙamaċ, ḟaiċileaċ. Bean ċúṙamaċ = a careful woman, *i.e.*, a woman venerated and cared for by another; bean ḟaiċileaċ = a careful woman, *i.e.*, a woman who is vigilant and watchful. Be careful = (1) Bí air d'ḟaiċil = be on your guard; (2) Bí air d'aire = be on your care, *i.e.*, guard.

Carefully—ʒo cúṙamaċ, ʒo ḟaiċileaċ. [See "Careful."]

Cart—caṙt, *m.*; *gen. id.*. (Pronounce as in English.)

Castle—caiṙleán, *m.*; *gen.* caiṙleáin; *pl. id.*

Cat—cat, *m.*; *gen.*, cuit; *pl.* cuit.

Catch—Catch the rod = beiṙ air an t-ṙlait. [See beiṙim, Grammar, p. 117.]

Cattle—eallaċ, *col. n. m.*; *gen.*, eallaiʒ.

Cause—(1) It would cause trouble = beanḟaḋ ṙé buaiṙeaḋ; (2) It would cause me sorrow = Cuiṙḟeaḋ ṙé bṙón oṙm; (3) It would cause me to cry = béaṙḟaḋ ṙé oṙm caonaḋ. [See Grammar, p. 116.]

Chamber—ṙeomṙa, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ṙeomṙaí.

Chap—ʒarúṙ. [See "Boy."]

Chapel—teaċ poḃail; the chapel = teaċ an poḃail.

Cheap—ṙaor; *comp.*, níor ṙaoiṙe.

Cheek—(1) pluc, *f.*; *gen.*, pluice; *pl.*, pluca; (2) ʒruaiḋ, *f.*; *gen.*, ʒruaiḋe; *pl. id.* Pluc is the popular term; ʒruaiḋ principally in poetry.

Cheer-up—ʒlan ṙuaṙ, or cuinniʒ ṙuaṙ do ċroiḋe.

Child—(1) leanb, *c.g.*; *gen*, leinb, *m.*; leinbe, *f*; *pl.*, leanba and leinb; (2) páirde, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, páirdí. Is breág an páirde í = she is a fine child. Notice that in speaking of a female child, the pronoun referring to the masculine word páirde is feminine. [See "Baby."]

Choke—tachdaim. *Present part.* tachdaighte (not tachta).

Churn—cuinneog, *f.*; *gen.*, cuinneoige; *pl.*, cuinneogaí.

City—cathair, *f.*; *gen.*, cathrach; *pl.*, cathracha.

Clay—créafog, *f.*; *gen.*, créafoige.

Clear—geal (bright); foilléan (manifest).

Clear-away—(1) glanaim air fhuadal; (2) caithaim air fhuadal.

Clearing—tá an la ag glanadh = the day is clearing.

Cliff—áill, *f.*; *gen.*, áille; *pl.*, aillte.

Clock—clog, *m.*; *gen.*, cluig; *pl.*, clogha and cluig. An cúig ó chlog = five o'clock.

Close (*v.*)—dúnuim and dúnaim.

Close (*adj.*)—(1) clóraithe: Tá siad ro-chlóraithe le chéile = they are too close to each other; (2) tiuf: Co tiuf leis an feur = "as thick as midges."

Cloth—eudach, *m.*; *gen.*, eudaigh; *pl.*, eudaigh = clothes.

Clucking—gor: That hen is clucking = tá an chearc sin air gor.

Coach—cóiribe, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cóiribí.

Coat—cóta, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cótaí.

Cold (*s.*)—(1) fuacht, *m.*; *gen.*, fuachta. (2) sladhdan, *m.*, influenza; *gen.*, sladhdain. (3) casacht, cough.

Cold (*adj.*)—fuar; *comp.*, níos fuaire.

College—calaiste, *f*,; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, calaistí.

Colour—dath, *m.*; *gen.*, datha; *pl.*, dathanna.

Come—See tigim, in Grammar. p. 125.

Comfortably—go bagantа (snugly), go ruaimneaċ (peacefully).

Company—cuideaċtа, *m.*; *gen. id.*

Compassion—truaiġe, *m.*; *gen. id.*

Condemned—He was condemned to death = tugaḋ breiṫ báir air.

Consider—I consider the price high = Is mór liom an luaċ.

Consent—aontuiġim.

Contented—ráṫa (satisfied).

Corn—coirce, *m.*; *gen. id.*

Corner—coirneal, *m.*; *gen.*, coirneil; *pl. id.*

Could-get—ní ṫiocfaḋ liom an t-airġead a faġail = I could not get the money.

Counted—They were counted = Cuireaḋ cunntar orṫú.

Country—tír, *f.*; *gen.*, tíre; *pl.*, tíortа.

Course—cúrsa: cúrsa damhsa = a course of dancing; air n-dóiġe = of course.

Cow—bó, *f.*; *gen.*, bó; *dat.*, bo and buin; *pl.*, ba.

Cradle—cliaḃan, *m.*; *gen.*, cliaḃain; *pl. id.*

Creel = cliaḃ, *m.*; *gen.*, cléiḃ; *pl.*, cliaḃa and cléiḃ.

Creeping—A creeping fear = crit-eagla, *m.*

Crow—préachan, *m.*; *gen.*, préachain; *pl. id.*

Cross—cror (a cross), croċ (a gibbet), *f.*; *gens.*, croiche, croiċe; *pls.*, crosa, croċa.

Cry—caoinim (*v.*), caoin (*s.*), sgairt (a shout).

Cuckoo—cuaċ, *f.*; *gen.*, cuaiċe; *pl.*, cuaċa.

Cup—(1) cupa, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cupaí; (2) cupan, *m.*; *gen.*, cupain; *pl.*, cupana.

Cut (*v.*)—gearraim; *pass. part.*, gearrtа.

Cut (*s.*)—rgoiltean, a potato split, or seed; (2) geárrad, a cleft, a gash, tax, poor rate.

Dance—damhra, *m.*; *gen. id.* I dance = tá damhra agam, or tig liom damhra. I am dancing = tá mé ag damhra. I danced = bí mé ag damhra. Come and have a dance with me! = Siubail go n-deanfamuid cúrra damhra, or riubail agus deán cúrra damhra liom.

Dancing—(1) Damhra, *m.*; *gen. id.*; (2) ag damhra (*part.*).

Darkness—doṁcadar, *m.*; *gen.*, doṁcadair.

Darling—muirnín, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, muirnini.

Daughter—nigean; *gen.*, nigine; *pl.*, nigeanaca.

Day—lá, *m.*; *gen.*, lae; *pl.*, laetha. Get up, it is clear day! = Éirig, tá'n lá glan!

Dead—marbh.

Dear—(1) daor (costly); *comp.*, níor daoire; (2) dílir (beloved); *comp.*, níor dilre. My dear = a thairge, a rún, a róin. These expressions should not be written, a rúin, a róin. [See also "Endearing Expressions" in Grammar, p. 143.]

Deep—doṁain; *comp.*, níor duimhne.

Deer—riabh, *m.*; *gen.*, réidh; *pl. id.*

Delight—(1) aoibhneas, *m.*; *gen.*, aoibhnis; *pl. id.*; (2) luchgair, *f.*; *gen.*, luchgaire (joy, gladness); (3) bród, *m.*; *gen.*, bróid (generous elevation of heart). Bród is not used to express inordinate self-esteem; it is used principally in sentences like, tá bród mór orm go d-tainic tú = I am proud that you have come, *i.e.*, I am delighted. Tá bród mór orm gur éirig leat = I am overjoyed that you have succeeded. But the adjective, bródamhail, rarely expresses anything else but inordinate pride: A proud man = fear bródamhail = a haughty man.

Denis—Donnacad ; *gen.*, Donnacaid.

Departed—(1) imtigim, I go away ; (2) he departed this life = fuair fé bás. He is dying = tá fé ag fagail báis.

Derry—Doire, *m.* ; *gen. id.*

Destroy—(1) millim, I spoil, I destroy ; (2) fgriosaim, I destroy, I ruin, I devastate.

Dig—(1) tuinim : this word means, I dig, shear, cut, mow, win, meddle ; (2) tochailim, I scoop out, I mine, I quarry ; (3) fothaim, I delve. Participles : ag tuinc, ag tochailt, ag fothaí.

Dirty—(1) salach ; *comp.*, níos salaighe (dirty) ; (2) cáideach ; *comp.*, níos cáidighe (filthy).

Disappear—téidim as amhairc, I go out of sight, I disappear. He disappeared = chuaid sé as amhairc.

Dismount = tigim anuas, I come down, I dismount. He dismounted the horse = thainic sé anuas de'n chapall. He mounted the horse = Chuaid sé suas air an chapall.

Disregard—Beirim áird ar rud = I give or pay heed to a thing ; ní thabhraim áird air rud = I disregard a thing. He disregarded my advice = níor thug sé áird air mo chomhairle. [Learn the irregular verb beirim carefully, in Grammar, p. 114.]

Ditch—(1) cloidhe, *m.* ; *gen. id.* ; *pl.*, cloichead, a clay or stone fence ; (2) díog, *f.* ; *gen.*, díge, a drain, runnel, furrow, pit.

Do—gnidim, I do or make ; ní dheanaim, I do not do or make ; rinne mé, I did, or made ; ní dheárn mé, I did not do. Regular verbs have only one root ; this one has four, and should be carefully learned in Grammar, p. 118.

Dog—madadh, *m.* ; *gen.*, madaidh ; *pl. id.*

Doll—bábog, *f.* ; *gen.*, bábóige ; *pl.*, bábogaí.

Donegal—Dún na nGall, the Fort of the Strangers.

Donkey—Asal, *m.*; *gen.*, Asail; *pl. id.*

Door—Doras, *m.*; *gen.*, Doruis; *pl.*, Dorsa.

Down—Cluimhreach, *m.*; *gen.*, Cluimhrigh (down, feathers).

Down—After any part of the verb *to go*, *down* is rendered by sios: I am going down = Tá mé ag dul sios. After the verb *to come*, *down* is rendered by anuas: I am coming down = Tá mé ag teacht anuas. When *down* means *below*, sios is the word: He is down at the river = Tá sé sios ais an t-sruthan. When *down* means *below at this point*, abhus is the word: He is down here = Tá sé abhus ann seo.

Doubt—(1) amhras, used principally in the phrase, gan amhras = without doubt; (2) eagla, fear. The English is often elliptical: I do not doubt you = (1) I am not afraid but that you are telling the truth = ní fuil eagla orm nach d-fuil tú ag innse na firinne; (2) I am not afraid but that you will do it = ní fuil eagla orm nach n-déanfaidh tú é. The two negatives in these Irish sentences should be noted.

Dozen—(1) duirín (a dozen), *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, duiríní; (2) dáreag or dá reag, a dozen of men, or a group of twelve men (or persons). This is supposed to be a corruption of dá fear deag. It is possible, however, that reag means a *rank*, or group of six, so that dá reag would be *two groups*, or *twelve men*.

Drink—(1) deoch, *a* drink, *m.*; *gen.*, deoich and deoch; *pl.*, deocha; (2) uisge, *f.*; *gen. id.*; any liquid nourishment.

Drunk—A drunk man = fear meirge, fear ólta, or fear dogta. The man is drunk = Tá an fear ais meirge, Tá an fear ólta, Tá an fear dogta.

Duck—lacˊ, *m.* and *f.*; *gen.*, lacha; *dat.*, lacˊ; *pl.*, lachain; *gen. pl.*, lachan. A drake = dárdal.

Dublin—Dáile-Cliathˊ, *m.*; *gen. id.*

During = (1) ain fud: Ain fud an lae = during the day, ain fud na h-oídhche = during the night; (2) annsan, or 'san (often contracted to sa before a consonant): 'San oídhche, at night, during the night; 'sa lá, during the day; 'sa t-samhradh, in the summer-time.

Each—(1) gach; (2) gach aon (every), usually pronounced achan; (3) gach uile (every), *pr.* a chuile; (4) an uile (every). All these, except gach, aspirate the noun. Each of them = gach aon duine acú, an uile duine acú (persons); (2) gach aon cheann acú, etc. (animals and things). There is an eye in each = tá súil ann gach aon duine (or cheann) acú. They struck each other = buail siad a chéile. They are on friendly terms = tá siad mór le chéile.

Ear—cluasˊ, *f.*; *gen.*, cluaise; *pl.*, cluasa.

Earth—(1) domhan, *m.*; *gen.*, domhain = the universe, the living world; (2) saoghal, *m.*; *gen.*, saoghail; *pl.*, saoghaltaí = the world—principally the living world, age, life, life-time; (3) cruinne, *f.*, the globe, universe.

Earthly—saoghalta.

Easy—(1) suaimh; *comp.*, níos suaimhe; (2) go socair: Walk easy = siubhail go socair = walk slowly.

Easily—go suaimh (in a simple manner), go socair (quietly), go sathalach (slowly), go ciúin (gently), go suaimhneach (peacefully). Ain do shuaimhneas = at your leisure.

Eat—ithim; *future*, iosfad or iosfaidh mé; *cond.*, d'iosfainn; *pres. part.*, ag ithe; *infin.*, a ithe. [See Grammar, p. 129.]

Edge—(1) iomall (border, frontiers, brink, pinnacle, edge); (2) bruach, *m.*; *gen*, bruaig; *pl.*, bruacha (a bank of a river or lake, edge, brink); (3) teorainn, *m.*; *gen.*, teorann; *dat.*, teorainn; *pl. id.* (a limit or boundary). This word is also found teorainn, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, teorainní.

Elapsed—A long time elapsed = cuaidh tamall fada thart.

Elope—éalaighim; éalaighadh = elopement, eloping.

Empty—folamh or falamh.

Enemy—namhad, *m.*; *gen.*, namhaid; *pl. id.*

England—Sasain, *f.*; *gen.*, Sasana.

English (*s.*)—Beurla, *m.*; *gen. id.*; the English language.

English (*adj.*)—Sasanach. Capall Sasanach = an English horse; muintir na Sasana = the English people.

Englishman—Sasanach; *gen.*, Sasanaigh; *pl.*, Sasanaigh.

Enough—go leor. Tá mo fháil agam = I have my "fill"; tá go leor airgid agam = I have enough (of) money; tá airgead go leor agam = I have money enough. Maith go leor = (1) good enough, (2) well and good.

Enter—téidhim isteach a (sometimes go): He went into a hole = chuaidh sé isteach a bpoll; he went into the hole = chuaidh sé isteach annsan poll; he went into the monster's hole = chuaidh sé isteach a bpoll na péiste; I go into a house = téidhim isteach a dteach; I go into the house = téidhim isteach ann tigh (not annsan teach); I go into Mary's house = téidh isteach go tigh Máire.

Erin—Éire, *f.*; *gen.*, Éireann; *dat.*, Éirinn. The article is very often used with the genitive, but never with the other cases: Is aoibhinn an tír Éire, a n-Éirinn, muintir na h-Éireann.

**Esteem**—meas, *f.*; *gen.*, measa.

**Evening**—tráthnóna, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, tráthnónaí. In the morning = ag maidin, but, In the evening = anny an tráthnóna, or 'sa tráthnóna.

**Ever**—(1) a g-comhnuidhe (always); (2) aríamh (for past time): Were you ever in Dublin? = an raibh tú ariamh a m-Baile-Cliath?; (3) a choidche, or go deo, or go brath (for future time): You will be foolish for ever = béidh tú amuideach a choidche (go deo, or go brath). Ariamh, a choidche, etc., with a negative verb translates *never*: He never had sense = ní raibh ciall ariamh aige; he will never have sense = ní bheidh ciall a choidche aige.

**Every**—an uile, gach uile, gach aon. [See "Each."]

**Eye**—súil, *f.*; *gen.*, súile; *pl.*, súla and súile. Tá súil agam = I hope, I trust.

**Face**—aghaidh, *f.*; *gen.*, aghaidhe; *pl.*, aghaidhe.

**Fact**—That is a fact = (1) sin an fhirinne, (2) sin fgeul fíor. Is not that a fact? = (1) nach é sin an fhirinne? (2) nach fgeul fíor sin?

**Fair**—aonach, *m.*; *gen.*, aonaigh; *pl.*, aontaí.

**Fair**—(1) deas; *comp.*, níos deise; (2) dóighealmhail (handsome); *comp.*, níos dóighealmhla; (3) aoibhinn (beautiful, delightful); *comp.*, níos aoibhinne; (4) aluinn (beautiful); *comp.*, ailne; (5) aerach (gaudy); *comp.*, níos aeraighe; (6) galanta (grand, swellish); *comp. id.*

**Fall**—tuitim (I fall); *present participle*, ag tuitim. I fell in love = thuit mé a ngrádh.

**Far**—Did you go far? = dheachaidh tú a bh-fad? I went as far as the well = chuaidh mé fad leis an tobar (or go d-tí 'n tobar). I went as far as I could = chuaidh mé fad ar chiocfadh liom.

**Fare**—How did you fare? = go dé már éiris leat? *He* fared no better = níos éiris leisean rioc ní b'fearr.

Farewell—He bade me farewell = d'fág sé slán agam. Farewell! = slán agat! or slán agaibh! also slán leat!

Fast—troscaim or troisgim (I fast); lá troisge, a fast day. This is a fast day = (1) tá troscadh ann aniú; (2) is lá troisge é seo. Trosg, a cod-fish. Walk fast = siubail go gasta; as fast as I can = co gasta ar dtig liom; a fast horse = geansan clisde (gasta, or luthmar). He was fast asleep = bí sé na chnap codalta.

Fat—saimh; *comp.*, nios saimhe.

Father—athair; *gen.*, athar; *pl.*, aithreacha.

Feather—cleite, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cleiti, a quill or feather. Cluimhreach = down, feathers; leabaidh chluimhrigh = a feather bed.

Fellow—sé seo, sé sin, sé sud, siad seo, siad sin, siad sud = This fellow, that fellow, yon fellow, these fellows, those fellows, yon fellows. The feminine forms are, si seo, si sin, si sud, siad seo, etc. = This *one*, that *one*, etc. Query—What is the feminine of "fellow"? *One* is often heard.

Felt—mothuigim = I feel.

Fence—(1) cloidhe, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cloitheacha, a clay or stone fence; (2) sgonnsa, *m.*; *gen id.*; *pl.*, sgonnsai, a paling.

Fever—fiabhras, *m.*; *gen.*, fiabhrais. Galar, a disease; galar bheag, the small pox; galar buidhe, the jaundice; galar sgab, scab disease in sheep; bhuitineach, *f.*, measles; déidheadh, toothache; tinneas cinn, headache; slaghdan, influenza or cold.

Field—(1) caibheann, *m.*; *gen.*, caibhinn, *pl. id.*; a tilled field; (2) gort, *m*; *gen.* guirt, *pl. id.* (at present this word is found only in place names); (3) páirc, *f.*; *gen.*, páirce; *pl.*, páirceannai or páirceanna, a park or lea field.

Find—gheibim (I get or find); *neg.*, ni faghaim; fuair mé (I got); *neg.*, ní fuair mé; gheobhaidh mé (I shall get); *neg.*, ní fuig mé. This is the most difficult verb in the language: it has five roots, and the correct use of these is very important. [Grammar, page 121.]

Fine (*s.*)—(1) cáin, *f.*; *gen.* cána; *pl.* cántaí and cánta, a fine; (2) cíos, *m.*; *gen.*, cíosa, a tax or rent; gearrthóg, *m.*; *gen.*, gearrthóga, poor-rate. Cáinim = I fine.

Fine (*adj.*)—(1) breágh; *comp.*, níos breágha, fine or very good; (2) mín; *comp.*, níos mine, fine or smooth; urlar mín = a fine or smooth floor; snáthad mín = a fine needle (*i.e.*, not coarse).

Fifty—deich ar dá fichead.

Fire (*s.*)—teine, *f.*; *gen.*, teineadh; *pl.*, teinte.

Fire (*v.*)—(1) caithim = I throw or cast; (2) scaoilim = I fire, *e.g.*, a gun; he fired a stone = chaith sé cloch; he fired a shot of a stone = chaith sé urchar cloiche; he fired a shot (*e.g.*, of a gun) = scaoil sé urchar; he fired at a crow = scaoil sé le préachán; there is a charge in the gun = tá urchar sa ghunna.

Fish (*s.*)—iasg, *m.*; *gen.*, éisg; *pl. id.*

Fish (*v.*)—I am fishing = tá mé ag iascaireacht; I am going to fish = tá mé ag dul a iascaireacht; we had good fishing = bí iascaireacht mhaith aghaidh.

Flavour—blas, *m.*; *gen.*, blais; *pl. id.*

Flock—sceirde, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, sceirdí.

Flour—plúr, *m.*; *gen.*, plúir.

Flower—blath, *m.*; *gen.*, blatha; *pl.*, blatha.

Fly—teithim, I take to my heels; eitiolaim, I fly, I soar (as a bird); éiligim air eiteoig, I fly (as a bird), *lit.*, I rise on wing.

Follow—téirdim a n-diaid (I go after). Chuaid ré a n-diaid an fir = he went after the man. He went after me = chuaid ré ann mo dhiaidh, shortened to chuaid ré mo dhiaidh. [See "Compound Prepositional Pronouns" in Grammar, p. 140.] Follow this road = (1) teid an bealach seo, (2) gabh (*pr. go*) an bealach seo, (3) teid (or gabh) air d'agaid an bealach seo.

Fool—amadan, *m.*; *gen.*, amadain; *pl. id.*

Foolish—(1) amuideach (foolish), (2) soineantach (simple, soft, silly).

For—(1) Do this *for* Mary = dean seo do Mháire (*obligement*); go *for* the cow = teid (or gabh) fá choinne (or fa dhéin) na dhá (*fetch*); he did it *for* a pound = rinne sé air phunt é (*price*); he did it for fun = rinne sé le greann é. (2) When *for* means *because*, na is the word.

Foot—(1) cos, *f.*; *gen.*, coise; *pl.*, cosa, a member of the body; (2) troigh, *f.*; *gen.*, troighe; *pl. id.*, a foot in measure.

Forehead—éadan, *m.*; *gen.*, éadain; *pl. id.*

Forest—coill, *f.*; *gen.*, coilleadh; *pl.*, coillte.

Forge—ceárta, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ceártaí.

Forget—(1) gníomh dearmad = I forget; rinne mé dearmad de'n arán = I forgot the bread; (2) ní fuil cuimhne agam = I do not remember; ní fuil cuimhne agam air = I do not remember it; ní raibh cuimhne aig Nóra cár fág sí an siúcra = Nora did not remember where she left the sugar.

Fortune—(1) crua, *m.*; *gen.*, cruaidh; *pl. id.*; a dowry; (2) ádh, *m.*; *gen.*, ádha; luck. When by good luck = nuair mar dhéidheadh an t-arán air.

Found—(1) gheibhim (I get, I find); (2) chím (I see). When he killed the goose he *found* that she was like any other goose = nuair a mharbh sé an gé chonaic sé (he saw) go raibh sí mar gach aon gé eile.

Fox—(1) fionaċ, *m.*; *gen.*, fionaiġ; *pl. id.*; (2) madadh ruadh.

Frenchman—Fhrainnceach; *gen.*, Fhrainnigh; *pl. id.*

Fresh—úr, fresh, new; *comp.*, níos úire.

Friend—cara; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cáirde,

From—ó = from: From morning till night = ó mhaidin go h-oíche; from the well = ón tobar; (2) de = off, from: Lift the bread from the table = tóg an t-arán de'n tábla; he came down from the altar = tainic sé anuas de'n altoir; take the knife from the child = buin an sgian de'n leanbh; (3) as = out of, from: The trout jumped from the water into the air = léim an breac as an uisge, etc.; the bird came down from the sky = tainic an t-eun anuas as an spéir; he came from Dublin = tainic sé as Baile Cliath; where are you from? = cá h-as tú?

Front—(1) air aghaidh: In front of the house = air aghaidh an tighe; in front of me = air m'aghaidh; (2) os coinne: In front of or opposite the house = os coinne 'n tighe; opposite me = os mo choinne. Os coinne also means in the presence of: In the presence of the judge = os coinne 'n bhreitheamh. [See Grammar, p. 140.]

Full—The full of a spoon = lán sparóige; the house is full = tá an teach lán.

Furze—aiteanach, *f.*; *gen.*, aiteanaiġe; *pl.*, aiteanacha.

Galway—Gaillimh, *f.*; *gen.*, Gaillimhe.

Garden—gáirdín, *m.*; *gen.*, *id.*; *pl.*, gáirdíne.

Gate—geata, *m*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, geatai.

Gather—cruinnigim, I gather.

Gentleman—duine uasal; *gen.*, duine uasail; *pl.*, daoine uaisle.

Get—See "Find."

Get-up—Get up, it is six o'clock! = éiɲiʒ, tá ré an ré ó cloʒ! Get up on my tail = ʒaḃ ruar air mo ɲabaill.

Ghost—taiḃre, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, taiḃrí.

Girl—(1) cailín, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cailíní. By an exception, this word is affected as if it were masculine; as, an cailín, the girl; an cailín, of the girl. But the pronoun referring to it is feminine, which is the true test: Is deas an cailín í sin = that is a pretty girl. (2) ʒiolpaċ; *gen.*, ʒiolpaiʒe; *pl.*, ʒiolpaċaí. Cailín aimsire = a servant girl.

Give—beiɲim (I give); *neg.*, ní tabhraim. [Study this important verb in Grammar, page 116.]

Glad—Tá luċʒair orm, I am glad. Rinne ré ʒo luċʒaireaċ é = he did it gladly. Tá sé ʒo luċʒaireaċ = you are in a happy mood. [See Grammar, page 116.]

Glass—ʒloinne, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ʒloinní = (1) a goblet or glass; (2) a glass, *e.g.*, of whiskey; (3) a looking-glass; (4) a pane of glass; (5) glass (abstract).

Glee—luċʒair, *f.*; *gen.*, luċʒaire.

Glen—ʒleann, *m.*; *gen.*, ʒleanna; *pl.*, ʒleanntaí.

Glenties—Na ʒleanntaí; *gen.*, Na nʒleanntaí.

Glorious—ʒlórmhar; *comp.*, níos ʒlórmhaire.

Go—téidim (I go). [See Grammar, page 123.]

Goat—ʒabhar, *m.*; *gen.*, ʒabhair; *pl. id.*

God—Dia; *gen.*, Dé; *dat.*, Dia; *pl.*, déite.

Gold—ór, *m.*; *gen.*, óir.

Golden—orḋa. It is sometimes better to use the genitive of ór: A golden apple = ubhall óir; a golden egg, uiḃ óir.

Gone—He was gone = bí ré ain fiuḃal.

Good—maiṫ; *comp.*, níor feárr.

Goose—gé, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, géaċa; *gen. pl.*, géaċ.

Gooseberry—fraoṁóg, *f.*; *gen.*, fraoṁóige; *pl.* fraoṁóga.

Grandma } maṫair-ṁór; *gen.*, maṫar-móire; *pl.*,
Grandmother } maiṫreáċa-móra.

Grass—feur, *m.*; *gen.*, féir = grass or hay.

Grave—uaig, *f.*; *gen.*, uaige; *pl.*, uaigṫe. Uaigneaċ, lonely, comes from this word.

Grave-yard—roilic or reilic, *f.*; *gen.*, roilice; *pl. id.*

Green—glas; *comp.*, níor glaire.

Grope—cuardcuigim mo ḃealaċ = I search my way.

Grow—fásaim, I grow; ag fás = growing.

Gun—gunna, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, gunnaí; gunna-pléarsan = a pop-gun; gunna-mór, a cannon.

Gurgling—burlurlur (*s.*); ag burlurlur (*v.*)

Hair—gruag, *f.*; *gen.*, gruaige (hair of the head); ruiḃe, a single hair, from which comes ruiḃín, a ribbon; fionnaḋ, fur, hair of animals; ruaim = hair from a horse's tail, a fishing line.

Half—leaṫ, *f.*; *gen.*, leiṫe; *pl.*, leaṫa.

Hall-door—doras mór, *m.*; *gen.*, doruis ṁóir; *pl.*, dorsa móra.

Hand—lámh, *f.*; *gen.*, láimhe; *pl.*, lámha.

Handsome—dóigeamhail; *comp.*, níor dóigeamhla.

Hang—crochaim (I hang); hanging over my nose = ag crochaḋ (or ag cuitim) ċar mo ṡróna.

Hangman—crochadóir, *m.*; *gen.*, crochadóra; *pl.*, crochadóiri.

Happened—What happened to you? Go dé ṫainic ort? Go dé ṫarla ḋuit?

Hard—(1) cruaiḋ ; *comp.*, níor cruaiḋe ; (2) doiliġ ; *comp.*, níor doiliġe. Tá re an-cruaiḋ = It is very dense or hard ; it is very difficult. Is doiliġ rin a ḋeanaḋ = It is difficult to do that.

Hare—ġeárḃaḋ, *m.* ; *gen. id.* ; *pl.*, ġeárḃaċa.

Hat—hata, *m.* ; *gen. id.* ; *pl.*, hataí.

Happy—rómánmnaċ ; luċġáireaċ, aċarać. Is meura duit = it is happy for you.

Hay—ṫéur ; *gen.*, ṫéir, *m.* Cruaċ-ṫéir, a hay stack ; cruaċ-ṫéir, a stack of hay.

Head—ceann, *m.* ; *gen.*, cinn ; *pl.*, cinn.

Headache—tinneas cinn, *m.* ; *gen.*, tinnis ċinn.

Healthy—(1) slán (sound) ; (2) folláin (healthy, wholesome).

Hear—éirtim (I hear) ; ag éirteaċt (hearing).

Heart—croiḋe, *m.* ; *gen. id.* ; *pl.*, croiḋċe.

Heaven—(1) na flaiṫis ; *gen.*, na ḃ-flaiṫeas (heaven) ; (2) neamh, *f.* ; *gen.*, neimhe = the firmament.

Heavy—trom ; *comp.*, níor troime.

Hedge—clóiḋe sgéaċ ; fál (I have never heard this word used).

Hell—ifrionn, *m.* ; *gen.*, ifrinn.

Help—cuiḋiġim (I help) ; cuiḋeaḋ (*s.*). Ní fuil neart agam air = I cannot help it. Cuiḋiġ liom = help me.

Hen—ceairc, *f.* ; *gen.*, ceirce or circe ; *pl.*, ceirca.

Here—ann seo. Here is your knife = seo ḋuit do sgian.

Herring—sgadan, *m.* ; *gen.*, sgadain ; *pl. id.*

Hesitate—Do not hesitate to shoot = na biḋeaḋ eagla ort sgaoláḋ.

High—(1) árd ; *comp.*, níor airde ; (2) mór (great or high in price) ; *comp.*, níor mó.

High-road—bealach-mór, *m.*; *gen.*, bealaigh-móir; *pl.*, bealaigh-móra.

Hill—cnoc, *m.*; *gen.*, cnuic; *pl. id.* This word is very often pronounced as if written crioc, or criuc.

Home—(1) baile, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, bailte. Ó-fuil sé sa baile? = Is he at home? Ag teacht na baile, coming home. (2) Comhnuidhe, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, comhnuidhte. Ní h-é seo mo chomhnuidhe anois = this is not my abode now.

Honest—uasaice (or iosaice); *comp. id.*; cóir; *comp.*, níos córa.

Honey—mil, *f.*; *gen.*, meala.

Hope (*v.*)—Tá dóchas agam = I have a hope = I hope; tá dúil agam = I have a desire = I intend, I hope; tá súil agam = I have an eye = I am bent upon, I intend.

Hope (*s.*)—(1) dóchas, *m.*; *gen.*, dochais (an expectant desire of something good); (2) súil (expectation—*lit.*, an eye); (3) dúil, a desire or liking.

Horn—adhaic, *f.*; *gen.*, adhaice; *pl.*, adhaca.

Horse—gearran; *gen.*, gearrain; *pl. id.* Capall is the common or generic term for "horse," but it is especially the term for "mare." I have never met with lair except in books.

Hot—teith; *comparative*, níos teo. This word has *recently* been cut down to té. It would be interesting to know why, as there is nothing difficult about its pronunciation; in fact there are hundreds of other words far more in need of pruning.

House—teach, *m.*; *gen.*, tighe (*pr.* tuighe); *pl.*, tighte (*pr.* tuighte).

How—How are you? = gо dé mar tá tú? How did you do it? = gо dé'n dóiġ a dearn tú é? How so? = cа tuiġe ꞃin? How many men? = cа ṁeud ꞃear? How much bread? = gо dé'n ṁéid arain? How far did you go? = gо de'n ꞃad a deaċaid tú? How could you do such a thing? = gо de mar ṫiocꞃad leat a léiṫid a déanaḋ?

Hundred—céad, *m.*; *gen.*, céid; *pl.*, céadtaí and céad. Bí na céadtaí ann = Hundreds (*e.g.*, of people) were there. Ꞃhí ċéad, ceiṫre ċéad, cuiġ ċéad (not céadtaí).

Hungry—I am hungry = tá ocrar orm; (2) A hungry man = ꞃear ocraċ = a half-starved man. This word ocraċ, which is a syncopated form of ocrarać, is not used in any other sense. [See Grammar, p. 151.] Ciocraċ = greedy, ravenous.

Ice—(1) éiṫeoġ, *f.*; *gen.*, éiṫeoiġe; (2) It is as cold as ice = tá ꞃé co ꞃuar leiꞃ an euġ (*lit.*, as cold as death).

If—(1) ma: Ma bꞃiꞃeann tú an uiḃ = if you break the egg; bíḋeaḋ ꞃearꞃ gо minic air, acт ma bíḋeaḋ ꞃéin = he was often angry, but even so; (2) da, used only with the conditional mood: Da m-buailꞃinn ṫú = if I should strike you. [Gram., page 142.]

Immediately—air an bumaiṫe.

In—(1) arṫeaċ, with verbs of motion. He went in = ċuaiḋ ꞃé arṫeaċ. (2) When "in" means inside or within, *i.e.*, when it expresses *rest*, arṫuiġ is the word.

Inasmuch as—de bꞃiġ gо; *neg.*, de bꞃiġ naċ.

Inch—ónlaċ, *m.*; *gen.*, ónlaiġ; *pl. id.*

Indeed—(1) gо deaṁḃa (truly, really); (2) leóġa really, indeed); (3) gо díṫeaċ (just); (4) gо déiṁin (truly).

Inn—(1) táiḃḟinn, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, táiḃḟinní, a tavern or inn; (2) teach óṫa, an inn, or public-house; (3) teach ḃiotáilte, a public-house.

Into—(1) annsa (after ruas and sios): He went up into the sky = chuaiḋ sé suas annsa an spéin; he went down into the water = chuaiḋ sé síos annsa an uisge. (2) Isteach a, isteach annsa: He went into a hole = chuaiḋ sé isteach a ḃ-poill; he went into the water = chuaiḋ sé isteach annsa an uisge. (3) Isteach go (for particular houses): He went into the priest's house = chuaiḋ sé isteach go tiġ an t-sagairt. ☞ He went into the house = chuaiḋ sé isteach ann tiġe [Gram., p. 153]. Into a house = isteach a ḃ-teach.

Intoxicated—He is intoxicated = tá sé ain meisge.

Iron—iarann, *m.*; *gen.*, iarainn; *pl. id.*

Ireland—Éire, *f.*; *gen.*, Éireann; *dat.*, Éirinn. The article is very often used with the *gen.*: Talamh na h-Éireann = the soil (or land) of Ireland.

Irish (*s.*)—Gaeḋilg or Gaeḋilig, *f.*; *gen.*, Gaeḋilge.

Irish (*adj.*)—Gaeḋalach.

Irishman—Gaeḋal; *gen.*, Gaeḋail; *pl. id.*; Gaeḋil-geoir = a speaker of Irish.

James—Séamus; *gen.*, Séamuis.

John—Seagan; *gen.*, Seagain.

Joy—lucht, *f.*; *gen.*, lucht. [See "Delight."]

Joyfully—go lucht. [See "Delight."]

Just—(1) He is just at the door = tá sé go díreach ais an doras; (2) fear ionraice = an honest man; (3) fear fíoranta = a just man; fear cóir = an upright man.

Keen—geur; *comp.*, níos géire.

Keep—cuimnigim = I keep, contain, hold; *pres. part.*, ag cuimneilt.

Kelly—A Ceallaig. [See "Family Names," Gram., page 32.]

Kid—mionnan, *m.*; *gen.*, mionnain; *pl. id.*

Kildare—Cill-Dara, *gen. id.*

Kind (*s.*)—(1) cineal, *m.*; *gen.*, cineil; *pl. id.*

Kind (*adj.*) — (1) bidheann ré an-mhaith dam a g-comnuidhe = He is always very kind to me; (2) bí ré cairdeach liom = He was friendly to me; (3) caoin, gentle, kind.

Kindness—(1) cairdeacht, friendship, kindness; (2) grádh, a favour; (3) gar, an obligement

King—rí or rig; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, rigthe.

Kingdom—rioghacht, *f.*; *gen.*, rioghachta; *pl.*, rioghachtaí.

Kitten—pirín, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, piríní.

Knife—sgian, *f.*; *gen.*, sgeine; *pl.*, sgiana.

Lake—loch, *m.*; *gen.*, locha; *pl. id.*

Lamb—uan, *m.*; *gen.*, uain; *pl. id.*

Last—The last man = an fear deireanach; he is last = tá ré ain deireadh; at last—fa dheireadh; last night = a réir; last year = (1) an bliadhain seo chaith; (2) a nuraidh or a nuiridh; last week = an t-seachtmhain seo chaith.

Late—mall; *comp.*, níos mailleadh or níos muilleadh.

Laughing—Tá sé ag gáirídh = He is laughing. Ní maith liom do gháire = I do not like your laugh.

Lawn—leuna, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, leuntaí.

Laying—ag breith. [See beirim, Gram., page 116.]

Learning (*s.*)—feoghluim. *f.*; *gen.*, feoghluma.

Learning (*v*)—feoghlaimim, I learn, I study; *perfect tense*, d'feoghluim mé; *pres. part.*, ag feóghluim.

Leave—fágaim, I leave; *pres. part.*, ag fágail.

Left—Air mo láimh chlí—on my left.

Lend—Lend me a knife = tabair iarad fgeine dam.

Lest—air eugla go = for fear that.

Letter—litir, *f.*; *gen.*, litire; *pl.*, litreacha.

Letterkenny—Leitir-ceanndain, *gen. id.*

Lid—clár, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.* cláir and cláraí.

Lie-down—luigim (or luidim) fíor. Tá fé na luige = He is lying, he is in bed.

Lift—tógaim = I lift; *pres. part.*, ag tógail.

Like—It is like a stone = Tá fé coramail le cloch. Why do you sit like that? = Go dé deir ort fuide mar fin.

Light—iarraim, I light; lar an coinneal = light the candle; light your pipe = dearg do píopa; light a fire = cuir fíor teine.

Listen—eirtim le = I listen to; *pres. part.*, ag éirteacht.

Little—beag; *comp.*, níor lúg or níor luga.

Live—Tá mé mo comhnuide, I live, or I am living; tá tú do comhnuide, you are living; tá fé na comhnuide, he is living (or residing).

Loan—iarrad, *m.*; *gen.*, iarraid; *pl.*, iarraidí.

Lonely—uaigneach; *comp.*, níor uaignige.

Long—fada; *comp.*, níor fuide. Fad o foin = long ago.

Look—amharcaim, I look; *pres. part.*, ag amharc.

Lord—tigearna; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, tigearnaí.

Lower—íriigim, I lower; an ceann iadtarach = the lower one, the lower end.

Make—gnídim = I make or do. [See "Do."] He made me sit down = tug fé orm fuide fíor. I will compel you = beidfidh mé ort.

Maid-servant—cailín aimfire; cailín feidhire.

Man—fear, *m.*; *gen.*, fir; *pl. id.*

Manner—dóigh (way, manner); nós (manner, habit).

Many—mórán, many, a great many; an t-uachdar, a vast number.

Market—margadh, *m.*; *gen.*, margaidh; *pl. id.*

Marry—pósaim, I marry.

Mary—Máire; *gen. id.*

Mass—(1) cárn, *m.*; *gen.*, cáirn; *pl. id.*; a heap, a mountain peak; (2) cárnán, *m.*; *gen.*, cárnáin; *pl. id.*; a heap, a lump, a mass; (3) aifreann, *m.*; *gen.*, aifrinn; *pl. id.*; the holy Mass.

Master—maighistir, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, maighistrí.

Measles—bruitíneach, *f.*; *gen.*, bruitíneadh.

Meddle—bainim or buinim. Ná buin liom = Do not meddle with me.

Mend—cóirighim, I mend, fix, patch.

Middling—meadhrach (*adj.*); go meadhrach (*adv.*).

Midge—míoltóg, *f.*; *gen.*, míoltóige; *pl.*, míoltóga.

Midnight—an meadhon-oíche, *m.*; *gen. id.*

Mile—míle, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, mílte, mílti, and míle (after a numeral).

Milk—bainne, *m.*; *gen. id.*; bainne-milis, sweet milk or new milk; blathach, *f.*, buttermilk; uachdar, *m.*, cream; bainne-ramhach, thick milk.

Mind—(1) inntinn, *f.*; *gen.*, intinne, mind, intention; (2) bí air d'aire, be on your guard; tabhair aire = take care, be careful.

Minute—bumaite, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, bumaiti. Air an bumaite = on the spot.

Misfortune—(1) Donadh, *m.*; *gen.*, donaidh; (2) mí-ádh. Go dé 'n donadh a tainic ort? What the deuce came on you?

Missing—The white cow is missing = tá an bó bán air iarraidh.

Mistress—maiġirtṙeaṙ, *f.*; *gen.*, maiġirtṙeaṙa.

Moaning (*s.*)—cneaḋ, *m.*; *gen.*, cnió; *pl. id.*, and cneaḋṙaċa.

Moaning (*v.*)—cneaḋaim, I sigh or moan; aġ cneaḋuiġ = sighing.

Money—airġead, *m.*; *gen.*, airġid; *pl. id.*

Moor—caoṙan, *m.*; *gen.*, caoṙain; *pl. id.*

More—(1) More than James = níoṙ mó ná Séamuṙ; more, *i.e.*, *some* more = tiúeaḋ.

Morning—maiḋin, *f*; *gen.*, maiḋne; *pl.*, maiḋiní.

Mother—maṫair; *gen.*, maṫaṙ; *pl.*, maiṫreaċa.

Mountain—ṙliaḃ, *m.*; *gen.*, ṙléiḃe; *pl.*, ṙléiḃṫe.

Much—(1) moṙan; (2) ḃaṙṙaiḋeaċt (too much); (3) oiṙead aġur ir féidir liom (as much as I can). An oiṙead ṙin (so much). Ḃí ṙé aġ obair co mór ṙin (he was working so heavily).

Murmur—ṙuaim, *f.*; *gen.*, ṙuama (sound); ḃuṙuṙuṙ, *m.*; *gen.*, ḃuṙuṙuiṙ (gurgling, warbling).

Music—ceol, *m.*; *gen.*, ceoil; *pl.*, ceolṫa or ceolṫaí.

Musician—ceoltóiṙ, *m.* and *f.*; *gen.*, ceoltóiṙa; *pl.*, ceoltóiṙí

My—mo (my); ḋo (thy or your); a (her, his, their).

Myself—mé-féin (myself); tú-féin (yourself); é-féin (himself), etc.

Name—ainm, *m.*; *gen.*, ainme; *pl.*, ainmneaċa.

Near-by—a n-aice, cóġaṙaċ aiġ (near to). And on going nearer = aġur aġ ḋul níoṙ cóġaṙaiġe.

Needle—ṙnaṫaḋ, *f.*; *gen.*, ṙnaṫaiḋe; *pl.*, ṙnaṫaḋaí.

Neither—There was neither man nor woman = ní ṙaiḃ feaṙ no ḃean; neither of them came = ní ṫainic ceaċḋaṙ acu.

Neighing—The horse is neighing = tá an ġeaṙṙan aġ ṙiṫṙiġ.

Nest—neaᴅ, *m.*; *gen.*, nio; *pl.*, neaᴅṛaċa.

Next—Next-morning = aiṛ maiᴅin laṫaṛ na ṁáṛaċ; next month = an ṁí ṛo ċuᵹainn; next week = an ṫ-ṛeaċtṁain ṛeo ċuᵹainn; next-year = an ᴅliaᴅain ṛeo ċuᵹainn.

Never—See "Ever."

News—(1) nuaiᴅeaċt, *f.*; *gen.*, nuaiᴅeaċta; (2) ṛᵹeul nuaiᴅ.

Nice—ᴅeaṛ; *comp.*, níoṛ ᴅiṛe.

Night—oiᴅċe, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, oiᴅċí. Last night = a ṛéiṛ.

No (*adj.*)—aiṛ ᴅiċ = not any: I have no bread = ní ḟuil aṛan aiṛ ᴅiċ aᵹam.

Nobody—I saw nobody = ní ḟacaiᴅ mé ᴅuine aiṛ ᴅiċ.

Noise—ᴅoṛman, *m.*; *gen.*, ᴅoṛmain; *pl. id.*; (any) noise; callan, *m.*; *gen.*, callain; *pl. id.*; noise (of voices).

Nora—Nóṛa; *gen. id.*

Nose—ṛṛón, *f.*; *gen.*, ṛṛónа; *pl. id.* (the nose). ᵹaoᴅṛan, *m.*; *gen.*, ᵹaoᴅṛain; *pl. id.*; the wind organs, nasal organ, nostrils.

Nothing—(1) ᴅaᴅaiᴅ or ᴅaᴅaᴅ (with neg. verb); (2) ṛuᴅ aiṛ ᴅiċ or aon ṛuᴅ (with neg. verb).

Now—anoiṛ.

Observe—ṛónṛuiᵹim and ṛóṛṛuiᵹim, I observe, remark, perceive.

Occurred—What occurred to me = an ṛuᴅ a ṫaṛla ᴅaṁ.

O'Donnell—A Doṁnaill; An Dálaċ. [See Grammar, page 34.]

Off—He went off = ᴅ'imṫiᵹ ṛé. [See "From."]

Offer—ṫaiṛᵹim, I offer.

Often—minic; *comp.*, níor minice or níor mionca.

Old—ſean; *comp.*, níor ſine, old, ancient; aoſda, aged.

Old-man—ſeanduine; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ſeanduiní (d silent).

Old-woman—ſeandean; *gen.*, ſeanmna; *pl. id.*; caillead; *gen.*, cailliġe; *pl.*, caillidea; an old hag.

Once more—ar aiſ: Tiodim tú ar aiſ = I see you once more; tá mé ar aiſ aríſt = I am back once more.

O'Neill—O Néill.

Only—Only for you I should be dead = Ach ad é tuſa déidinn marb; I have only a penny = Ní ſuil aġam ach piġinn; not only that but = ní h-é amháin ſin ach.

Open—ſoſglaim, I open; ag ſoſglad, opening.

Opinion—dalamhail, *f.*; *gen.*, dalamhla. Is é mo dalamhail = my opinion is; ach ad é ſin d'ſeudſainn a beit do réir d'inntinne = only for that I might be of your opinion.

Opposite—See "Front" and "Before."

Or—An mise no tuſa? = Is it you or I? Tar arteach na buailfid mé tú, come in or I'll beat you.

Order—ordugim; ag ordugad = ordering.

Original—ſean; *comp.*, níor ſine.

Other—eile. Do not confound this word with uile, all, every.

Ounce—unnſa, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, unnſaí.

Out—(1) amach, with verbs of motion; (2) amuiġ.

Over—anonn agus anall, over and over, backward and forward; chuaid ſé anonn = he went across; tá ſé thall = he is beyond. [See Grammar, page 136.] All over the place = air fud na h-áite.

Overtake—Rug ré orm = he overtook me. [See Deirim, Grammar, page 117.]

Own—My own cow = mo dó-féin.

Pair—(1) deirc, *f.*; *gen.*, deirce, two persons; (2) péire, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, péirí.

Park—páirc, *f.*; *gen.*, páirce; *pl. id.*, and páirceantaí.

Pardon—maitheamh, *m.*; *gen.*, maithimh. He pardoned him = tug ré maitheamh dó. I beg your pardon, sir = do phardún, a duine uasail.

Past—For the past year = le bliadain.

Passed—He passed the night = chuir ré aiteach an oíche; as time passed = a g-ceann tamaill.

Patch—giota, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, giotaí.

Patrick—Pádraic; *gen. id.*

Penny—pinginn, *f.*; *gen.*, pingne; *pl. id.*, and pingneacha. A pennyworth = luach pingne.

People—daoiní; *gen. id.*

Perceived—(1) tiúim, I see; tainic mé, I saw. [See Grammar, page 126.] (2) Sónraigim, I observe, notice, remark.

Perfectly—go maith (well), go dtéag (well), go h-anmhaith (perfectly).

Perhaps—b'fhéidir; b'fheidir fin = perhaps so.

Person—duine, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, daoiní and daoine.

Perspire—cuirim allas: I am perspiring = tá mé ag cur allais.

Peter—Peadar; *gen.*, Peadair.

Piece—giota, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, giotaí. A penny a piece = pingin an ceann.

Piercing—geur (sharp); árd (loud).

Pipe—píopa, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, píopaí.

Pious—craíbhteach; *comp.*, níos craíbhtighe.

Pitch-dark—It is pitch-dark = tá ré co dorcha le poll mónaḋ.

Plan—When they were planning = nuair a bí siad ag smaoiniugaḋ.

Plant—cuiream; *pres. part.*, ag cur; má chuirtear iad = if they are planted.

Please—Take an apple, please = tóg uball, le do thoil; take three if you *like* = tóg trí cinn ma'r é do thoil é.

Pleasure—pléireáṁ, *m.*; *gen.*, pléireáṁa.

Plenty—neart: Neart aráin = plenty of bread.

Plunge—We will give her a plunge in the water barrel = tomhamuid a m-baireille an uisge í.

Pool—poll, *m.*; *gen.*, poill; *pl. id.*

Poor—bocht or bocho; *comp.*, níos boichte.

Porter—dorghois, *m.*; *gen.*, dorghosa; *pl.*, dorghoisí.

Pot—pota, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, potaí.

Potato—práta, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, prátaí.

Pound—punta, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, puntaí.

Presence—láthair: Ag láthair an bhreitheamh = in the presence of the judge; a h-aghaidh an bhreitheamh = under the eyes of the judge; os comhair an bhreitheamh = in the presence of or opposite the judge. [See Grammar, p. 141.]

Press—preas, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, preasanna, a press, or cupboard.

Pretty—deas; *comp.*, níos deise.

Price—luach, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, luacha.

Priest—sagart; *gen.*, sagairt; *pl. id.*

Primrose—samhaircan (*pr. sayr-kaun*), *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, samhaircain.

Princess—bean-phrionsa, *f.*; *gen.*, mná-phrionsa; *pl.*, mná-phrionsaí.

Prisoner—príoṙúnoiṙ, *m.*; *gen.*, príoṙúnoṁa; *pl.*, príoṙúnoiṙí.

Probably—I shall probably be = ir dóiċe go m-béiḋ mé.

Promise—geallaim, I promise; cuirpiḋ mé geall leat = I'll hold you, I'll wager, I'll bet you; geall, *m.*; *gen.*, geaill; *pl.*, geallaí.

Proud—bródamáil; *comp.*, níor bródamla, pompous; rotalaċ; *comp.*, níor rotalaiġe, haughty, insolent; móṙtaṙaċ; *comp.*, níor móṙtaṙaiġe, boastful; 'Liam na gaoiṫe, boastful Billy.

Prudence—cṙíonnaċt, *f.*; *gen.*, cṙíonnaċta.

Public-house—teaċ-óṙda, *m.*; *gen.*, tiġe-óṙda; *pl.*, tiġṫe-óṙda.

Pup—coileán, *m.*; *gen.*, coileáin; *pl. id.*

Put—cuiṁim, I put; *pres. part.*, ag cur.

Quick—gaṙa; *comp.*, níor guiṙe, swift, smart, clever. Luṫmar; *comp.*, níor luṫmaire, swift, nimble. Cliṙte; *comp.*, níor cliṙte, swift. Éaṙgaiḋ; *comp.*, níor éaṙgaiḋe, light, agile.

Quickly—go gaṙa, swiftly, cleverly; go luṫmar, swiftly, nimbly; go cliṙte, swiftly; go h-éaṙgaiḋ, lightly, nimbly.

Rabbit—cuinín, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cuiníní.

Rain—ṙeaṙṫainn, *f.*; *gen.*, ṙeaṙṫainne. It is raining = tá ṙé ag cur ṙeaṙṫainne, or tá ṙé ag baiṙeaḋ = it is pouring.

Raise—(1) tógaim, I lift, raise; *pres. part.*, ag tógail; (2) áiṙdiġim, I raise; *pres. part.*, ag áiṙdiuġaḋ.

Rat—luċoġ, *f.*; *gen.*, luċoiġe; *pl.*, luċoġaí.

Rational—ṁéaṙúnta; *comp.*, níor ṁéaṙúnta.

Ready—(1) Are you ready = b-fuil tú ṁéiḋ. (2) He was always to be found = bí ṙé a g-comnuiḋe ṙa ṁéiṁ.

Receive—gluaicim, I take, receive.

Rely—tuaidim, I confide in, I rely on; tuaidim leat, I rely on you; na tuaid leis = don't trust him.

Remainder—(1) fuaghal, *m.*; *gen.*, fuaghail, remainder, dregs; (2) an cuid eile, the rest.

Remains—What remains is called a *langan* = beidheadh longan air an fuaghal, beidheadh longan air an cuid eile de.

Repent—You shall repent = beid tú buaidhirt.

Resembles—It resembles a ship = tá sé cosamhail le long.

Resist—I could not resist = ní thiocfaidh liom gan (*infinitive*).

Rest—The rest = an cuid eile, an fuaghal. [See "Remainder."]

Return—tigim ar ais, I come back; *part.*, ag teacht ar ais.

Reward—luach fuachais. Your reward = luach do fuachais.

Rich—fairdeas; *comp.*, nios fairdeise.

Riding—marcaidheacht, *f.*; *gen.*, marcaidheachta. I am riding = tá mé ag marcaidheacht; I am going to ride = tá mé ag dul a mharcaidheacht.

Right—You are right = (1) tá tú ceart, (2) tá an ceart agat, (3) tá tú ag innse na firinne. What right has he to be here? = go dé'n ceart atá aige a beit ann seo? The house is on the right = tá an teach ar dheis do láimh dhe. The right hand = an lámh dheas. Are you right-handed or left-handed? = d'fuil tú deas no clotach?

Ripe—aduid; *comp.*, nios aduidhe.

Rioting—bladhgan, *m.*; *gen.*, bladhgain, a quarrel; troid, *f.*; *gen.*, troda, *f.*, a fight, fighting. Bi fiad ag bladhgan (or ag troid) = they were quarrelling (or fighting).

Rise—éiɲʒim, I rise; *pres. part.*, aʒ éiɲʒ.

River—abann, *f.*; *gen.*, abna; *pl.*, aibne.

Road—bealach, *m.*; *gen.*, bealaiʒ; *pl. id.*, way, direction, road. Bealach-mór; *gen.*, bealaiʒ-mhóir; *pl.*, bealaiʒ-mórа, a high-road, a highway. Botar, *m.*; *gen.*, botair; *pl.*, boiche, a road. Ród, *m.*; *gen.*, róid; *pl. id.*, a way, road (used principally in poetry).

Roast—róṙaim. Práiṙeal, *m.*, a roast of potatoes.

Rock—carraic, *f.*; *gen.*, carraice; *pl.*, carraiceaca.

Rod—ṙlat, *f.*; *gen.*, ṙlaite; *pl.*, ṙlataca.

Roll—mearʒan, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, mearʒain, a roll (of butter).

Room—(1) ṙúm, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, ṙúma; (2) áit, *f.*; *gen.*, áite, place.

Rose—ṙór, *m.*; *gen.*, ṙóiṙ; *pl.*, ṙóṙa. Rose (Christian name) = Róiṙe.

Run—ṙuitim, I run; *pres. part.*, aʒ ṙatairt; *infin.*, a ṙuit.

Sad—bṙónach; *comp.*, níor bṙónaiʒe, sorrowful; tṙuaʒ-amhail; *comp.*, níor tṙuaʒamla, pitiful.

Saddle—diallaid, *f.*; *gen.*, diallaide; *pl.*, diallaidí and diallaideaca.

Sail—ṙeól, *m.*; *gen.*, ṙeóil; *pl.*, ṙeólta and ṙeóltaí.

Sake—air ṙon an airʒid = for the sake of the money; air do ṙon = for your sake.

Salmon—bṙandan, *m.*; *gen.*, bṙandain; *pl. id.*

Salt—ṙalann, *m.*; *gen.*, ṙalainn; *pl. id.* Salty = ʒoiṙt.

Same—The same day = an lá ceudna; at the same time = ṙa'n am ceudna.

Say—deiṙim, I say; *pres. part.*, aʒ ṙaid. [See Gram., p. 120.]

Scarcely—Scarcely had he seated himself when = Ní raib sé na suidhe nuair.

School—scoil, sgoil, *f.*; *gen.*, scoile, sgoile; *pl.*, sgoileanna.

Scotland—Alba, *f.*; *gen.*, Albain; *dat.*, Albain.

Sea—saighe, *f.*; *gen. id.*; muir, *f.*; *gen.*, mara.

Seagull—faoilog, *f.*; *gen.*, faoiloige; *pl.*, faoilogai.

Seat—suidheachan, *m.*; *gen.*, suidheachain; *pl. id.*

See—cidim, I see; chonaic (or chonnaic) mé, I saw; cidfidh mé, I shall see; cidfinn, I would see; ag feiceal, seeing.

Seek—cuardcuigim, I seek, search; iarraim, I ask, look for; *pres. part.*, ag iarraidh.

Sell—díolaim, I sell; *pres. part.*, ag díol. This word means also *I pay*. An díol tú do cíos = Did you pay your rent?

Send—Cuirim, I put. Chuir mé leitir chuige (or annsain) = I sent him a letter.

Set-out—imtigim; *pres. part.*, ag imteacht. While I set to work = Fad ar dhéidheas mise ag toiseuchadh air an obair.

Shade—scáil *f.*; *gen.*, scáile; *pl. id.*; a shade, shadow; faraidh, *m.*; *gen.*, faraidh. Under the shade of a tree = faoi faraidh crann; air faraidh faoi chrann = sheltered under a tree.

Shallow—éadtrom; *comp.*, níos éadtruime, light, shallow; sgairbh, *f.*; *gen.*, sgairbhe; *pl. id.*; shallow water, a ford.

Shame—náire, *m.*; *gen. id.*; náireach, shameful; gan náire, shameless.

Shamrock—seamrog, *f.*; *gen.*, seamroige; *pl.*, seamrogai.

Sharp—geur; *comp.*, níos géire.

Sheep—caorla, *f.*; *gen.*, caorlac; *pl.*, caoirligh.

Shilling—rgillinn or rgillinn, *f.*; *gen.*, rgilline; *pl. id.*

Shining—roillrighim, I shine; *pres. part.*, ag roillriughadh.

Ship—long, *f.*; *gen.*, luinge; *pl.*, longa.

Shirt—léine, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, léinteacha and léinte.

Shoe—bróg, *f.*; *gen.*, bróige; *pl.*, bróga.

Shoe-maker—gréadaidh, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, gréadaidhe.

Shoot—rgaoilaim le, I shoot. Sgaoil ré le cuinín = he shot at a rabbit.

Shovel—rluaradh, *f.*; *gen.*, rluaraidhe; *pl.*, rluairde.

Shriek—rgreadaim, I shriek; rgréachaim, I screech.

Shut—dhuidim; *pres. part.*, ag dhuidh; dúnaim.

Sick—tinn; *comp.*, níor tinne.

Side—taobh, *f.*; *gen.*, taoibhe; *pl.*, taobha. Taobhan = a a beam or rafter.

Sign—comhartha, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, comharthaí.

Silent—She is silent = tá sí na tosnt.

Silly—amaidheach; *comp.*, níor amaidhighe, foolish, silly; duine gan chéill, a silly person.

Silver—airgead, *m.*; *gen.*; airgid, silver, money; airgead beó = quicksilver.

Simpleton—bleallan, *m.*; *gen.*, bleallain; *pl. id.*

Singer—ceoltoir, *m.*; *gen.*, ceoltora; *pl.*, ceoltoirí; abhan a rabh = to sing a song; ag gabail cheoil go binn = singing sweetly.

Single—(1) aon: Ní fuil aon cheann agam = I have not a single one. (2) Dhíomhaoin: Bh-fuil tú pósta no dhíomhaoin? Are you married or single?

Sister—deirbhiur; *gen.*, deirbhiura; *pl.*, deirbhracha.

Sit—suidhim, I sit; tá sé na shuidhe, he is sitting.

Sixpence—ṡé piġne; *gen. id.*

Size—méid, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.* wanting. Ġo de'n méid atá ann? = what size is it? Ġo de'n méid atá ionnta? = what size are they? What sizes are they?

Skip—ṡleabaim, I skip; *pres. part.*, ag ṡleabadaid.

Sky—ṡpéir, *f.*; *gen.*, ṡpéire; *pl.*, ṡpeuraca.

Sleep—codalaim, I sleep. Tá mé ag dul a codlad anoir = I am going to sleep now. Tuit sé na codlad = he fell asleep. Ó-ṡuil codlad oraic? = are you sleepy?

Slippery—ṡleamain; *comp.*, níor ṡleamne.

Slowly—ġo ṡadalac.

Small—beag; *comp.*, níor lugha; daoideac = tiny, wee.

Smell—bolad, *m.*; *gen. id.*

Smith—ġabha, *m.*; *gen. id.* and ġabhan; *pl.*, ġaibne.

Smoke—toit, *f.*; *gen.*, toite. Caitim, I smoke (tobacco). Cait toit de'n ṡiopa = take a smoke of the pipe.

Snail—ṡiligde, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ṡiligí.

Snatch—ṡgiobaim.

Snoring—ag ṡranṡuiġ.

Snow—ṡneachta, *m.*; *gen. id.*

Sod—ṡód, *m.*; *gen.*, ṡóid; *pl. id.*

Soft—bog; *comp.*, níor buiġe.

Soldier—ṡaiġdiri, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ṡaiġdiri.

Some—Some man = ṡeaṡ éiġin or ṡeaṡ inteacht; some bread = ṡoinnt aráin, ġreim aráin. Some time ago = tá tamall ó ṡoin. He was some time in Derry = bí sé tamall a n-Doire.

Something—ṡud inteacht, ṡud éiġin.

Son—mac; *gen.*, mic; *pl.*, mic.

Soon—ġan mhuill.

Sorrow—bhrón, *m.*; *gen.*, bhróin; *pl. id.* and bhróntaí.

Sorrowful—bhrónach; *comp.*, níos bhrónaighe.

Sort—cineál, *m.*; *gen.*, cineil; *pl. id.*

So-that—agus mar sin dé.

Sound—slán; *comp.*, níos sláine, sound, healthy.

Spare—spárálaim; *part.*, ag spárálaí.

Sparrow—gealbhan, *m.*; *gen.*, gealbhain, *pl. id.*

Speak—labhraim or labhraim; *imper.*, labhair; *part.*, ag labhairt.

Split — sgoiltim, I split; sgoilteán, *m.*; *gen.*, sgoiltean; *pl. id.*; a potato cut or seed; also sgeallán, a potato cut, or split, a small potato.

Spoon—spanog, *f.*; *gen.*, spanoige; *pl.*, spanogaí.

Spring-water—fíor-uisge, *m.*; *gen. id.*

Stable—stábla, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, stáblaí.

Stack—cruach, *f.*; *gen.*, cruaiche; *pl.*, cruacha.

Stand—seasaim, I stand.

Star—reultog, *f.*; *gen.*, reultoige; *pl.*, reultogaí.

Stay—fanaim, I stay; *pres. part.*, ag fanacht.

Steal—guidim, I steal; *part.*, ag guid.

Stirabout—bhrachán, *m.*; *gen.*, bhrachán.

Stock—stoc, *m.*; *gen.*, stuic, stock-in-trade; stacán, *m.*; *gen.*, stacáin; *pl. id.*; a block of wood.

Stone—cloch, *f.*; *gen.*, cloiche; *pl.*, clocha.

Stool—stól, *m.*; *gen.*, stóil; *pl.*, stóltaí.

Store—gnídim lón, I store up, I provide.

Straight—Go straight on = gabh go díreach air d'agaidh.

Strange—iongantach (*pr.* iontach); *comp.*, níos iongantaighe.

Stream—sruthán, *m.*; *gen.*, sruthán; *pl. id.*

Street—sráid, *f.*; *gen.*, sráide; *pl.*, sráideacha.

Strike—buailim, I strike.

Such—Such a man = a leithid fin de fear.

Suddenly—go tobann.

Suffer—fulaingim, I suffer; *pres. part.*, ag fulfrin.

Sugar—fiucra, *m.*; *gen. id.*; sugar-bowl = pota an t-fiucra.

Summer—samhradh, *m.*; *gen.*, samhraidh; *pl. id.*

Sun—grian, *f.*; *gen.*, gréine; *pl.*, grianta.

Sunny—grianmhar; lá gréine = a sunny day.

Suppose—measaim, filim, ir dóiche liom.

Sure—cinnte. Be sure to close the door = tabair aire an dorar a dhruid.

Surprised—She was surprised = bí iongantar oirthi.

Surrounded—They were surrounded = fugadh orthu.

Sweating—ag cur alluir.

Sweet—milis (for taste), níos milse; binn (for sound), níos binne.

Sweetly—go milis (for taste); go binn (for sound).

System—dóigh, *m.*; *gen. id.*

Table—tábla, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, táblaí.

Take—glacaim, I receive; tógaim, I lift; thug sé an bó leis = he took the cow with him. [See Deirim, Grammar, page 114.]

Tall—árd; *comp.*, níos airde.

Talking—ag caint; ag comhradh, chatting.

Taste—blas, *m.*; *gen.*, blais.

Tea—tae, *m.*; *gen. id.* Pota an tae = the tea-pot.

Terrible—millteanach; iongantach (wonderful).

Than—na.

That—sin (*adj.*); a, *neg.*, nach (*relative*), go (*conj.*).

Their—a (causing eclipsis).

Then—ann sin; mar sin (in that case).

There—Who is there?=Cé tá ann sin? There is, there are=tá.

Therefore—air an adhbar sin.

Thick—sarmhar; *comp.*, níos sarmhaighe or níos saimhe. As thick as midges=co tiuch leis an fheur.

Thing—rud, *m.*; *gen.*, ruid; *pl.*, rudaí, a thing (material or otherwise); nidh, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, neithe; a thing—refers usually to actions (from gnídhim, I do).

Think—smaoinighim, I cogitate; sílim, I suppose, I am of opinion; measaim, I am of opinion; is dóigh liom, I am of opinion.

Third—tríon, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, tríain.

Third (*adj.*)—treas; tríamhadh.

Thirsty—I am thirsty=tá tart orm.

Thrush—smólan, *m.*; *gen.*, smólain; *pl. id.*

Timber—adhmad, *m.*; *gen.*, adhmaid.

Time—am, *m.*; *gen.*, ama; *pl. id.* It is time for us to go=(1) tá sé a n-am imtheacht againn; (2) is mithidh dúinn imtheacht. Four times as many (or as much)=ceithre h-uaire an oiread sin. Ní fuil fáill agam=I have not time.

Tobacco—tobaca, *m.*; *gen. id.*

To-day—aniú.

To-morrow—amárach; to-morrow night=san oidhche amárach.

To-night—a nocht, or anocht.

Tongue—teanga or teanga, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, teangtha.

Too=ró; ró-mhaith=too good. In poetry, ró often means *very*.

Tooth—fiacail, *f.*; *gen.*, fiacla; *pl. id.*

Toothache—déideadh, *m.*; *gen.*, déidigh.

Touched—It scarcely touched his back when = ní fuair sé ar a dhruim nuair.

Town—baile, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, bailte.

Track—lorg, *m.*; *gen.*, luirg; *pl.*, lorga; a track, trail.

Train—traen, *m.*; *gen.*, traein; *pl.*, traentaí.

Travel—fiubalaim or fiublaim. On his travels = air fiubal.

Tree—crann, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, crainn.

Tremble—Tá mé air crith, I tremble, I am trembling.

Tried—He was tried = cuireadh faoi bhreitheamhnas é.

Troop—dhong, *f.*; *gen.*, dhoinge; *pl.*, dhonga, a company; fluagh, *m.*; *gen.*, fluaigh; *pl.*, fluaighte; a host.

Trousers—bhriste, *m.*; *gen. id.*; a pair of trousers; *pl.*, bhristí.

Trout—breac, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, bric.

True—fíor; *comp.*, níos fíre.

Trunk—bun crainn = the trunk of a tree.

Try—feuchaim, I try, endeavour. I shall try my luck = feuchfaidh mé go dé mar éireochas liom; I must try and make the most of my stock = caithfidh mé feuchadh oireadh agus tig liom a bhuint as mo stoc.

Tub—tubán, *m.*; *gen.*, tubáin; *pl. id.*

Turn round—tiontuigim timpeall; athraim timpeall; athraim mo dhiadh.

Turf—móin, *f.*; *gen.*, mónadh; *pl.*, mointe.

Twilight—clapholar, *m.*; *gen.*, clapholuir.

Ugly—gránna; *comp.*, níos gráice.

Understand—tuigim; *pres. part.*, ag tuigbeal or ag tuigsint.

Unfortunately—But, unfortunately, he saw us = acht, mo leun, tanaic fé finn; but, unfortunately = acht mar déideadh an mí-ádh air = but, as ill-luck would have it.

Unknown—a gan fhios dúinn = unknown to us.

Up—I am going up = tá mé ag dul suas; he is up = tá sé suas; come up = tar anios.

Useful—usaideach; *comp.*, níos usaidighe.

Valuable—luachmhar; *comp.*, níos luachmhaire.

Very—an = an intensive prefix causing aspiration: fear an-mhaith = a very good man; it will do very well = déanfaidh sé gnáthe maith go leor; fíor-mhullach = the very top, tip-top.

Vexed—Chuir sé fearg air = it vexed him.

Village—baile-mór, *m.*; *gen.*, baile-mhóir; *pl.*, bailte-móra; clacan, *m.*; *gen.*, clacain; *pl. id.*; a hamlet.

Voice—guth, *f.*; *gen.*, gotha; *pl.*, guthá.

Wait—fanaim; *pres. part.*, ag fanacht. Wait for me = fan orm.

Waken = muscailim or musclaim; *pass. part.*, muscailte.

Walk—siubhlaim; *pres. part.*, ag siubhal; *imper.*, siubhail. You had a long walk = bí siubhal mór agat.

Wall—balla, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ballaí.

Wandering—air feachán, astray; ag siubhal thart = walking about; ag spaircineacht = sauntering.

Wanted—buo mian leis = he wanted.

Warm—teith; *comp.*, níos teo.

Was—bí or bíodh.

Wash—nighim, I wash; *pres. part.*, ag nighe.

Watch—coimheadh, *m.*; *gen.*, coimheaidh; *pl. id.*

Watch (*v.*)—coimheadhaim; ag coimheadh = watching.

Water—uisge, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, uisgí.

Waterfall—sgeadhradh, *m.*; *gen.*, sgeadhradh; *pl. id.*

Way—bealach, *m.*; *gen.*, bealaigh; *pl. id.*; dóigh, *m.*; *gen. id.*, a manner.

Weak—lag; *comp.*, níos luighe.

Weather—aimsir, *f.*; *gen.*, aimsire; *pl.*, aimsirí.

Wedding—bainfeis, *f.*; *gen.*, bainnse.

Week—seachtmhain, *f.*; *gen.*, seachtmhaine; *pl.*, seachtmhainí.

Well—dobhar, *m.*; *gen.*, dobhair; *pl.*, dobharcha. He did that well = rinne sé sin go maith. Well, well! = tá go maith!

Wet—sliabh; *comp.*, níos sliabha.

What—go de tá tú ag rádh? = what are you saying? An ruth a rinne tú = what you did.

Where—ca bh-fuil tú? = where are you? Ca n-áit a bh-fuil tú? = where are you? what place are you?

Which?—ciocú? (pronounced, *kyawk'-oo*).

While—fadh aguir, or fadh ar.

Whisker—féasog, *f.*; *gen.*, féasoige; *pl.*, féasogaí.

Whistling (*v.*)—ag feadalaidh, ag feadalaigh.

White—bán; *comp.*, níos báine.

Whose—Whose cow is that? = cia leis an bó sin? A cow whose milk I drink = bó a n-ólaim a bainne. A man whose son was sick = fear a raibh a mhac tinn.

Wife—bean; *gen.*, mna; *dat.*, bean and mnaoi; *pl.*, mna; *gen. pl.*, ban.

Willing—umhal; *comp.*, níos umhla.

Wind—gaoth, *f.*; *gen.*, gaoithe.

Window—fuinneog, *f.*; *gen.*, fuinneoige; *pl.*, fuinneoga.

Wine—fíon, *m.*; *gen.*, fíona.

Winter—geimhreadh, *m.*; *gen.*, geimhridh; *pl. id.*

Wish—is maith liom = I like; is mian liom = I intend; is toil liom = I wish, I will. I wish I were at home! = is truagh nach bfuil mé sa baile. [See Grammar, p. 143.]

Woke (*v.*)—muscladim, I awake. I am awake = tá mé muscailte.

Wonderful—iongantach; *comp.*, níos iongantaighe.

Wood—coill, *f.*; *gen.*, coillead; *pl.*, coillte.

World—domhan. [See "Earth."]

Worth—is fiú piginn é = it is worth a penny; b'fhiu piginn é = it was worth a penny.

Yard—cuaillt, *f.*; *gen.*, cuaillte; slat, *f.*; *pl.*, slata (a yard in measure).

Yellow—buidhe; *comp.*, níos buidhe. (Buidhe, two syllables in *comp.*)

Yonder—ann sud or ann siud; yonder cow = an bó ud.

Youth—See "Boy." Young = óg; *comp.*, níos óige.

Aon, one; often used as an *indef. adjective*, meaning *single.*

Aonaċ, *m.*; *gen.*, aonaiġ; *pl.*, aontaí, a fair, a gathering.

Aos, *m.*; *gen.*, aois, folk; an t-aos óg = the young folk.

Aosda, aged, old.

Ar aiṙ, back, again. Ṫainic sé ar aiṙ arís = he came back again.

Ar? *Interrog. part.* for perfect tense (= an? + ro).

Arán, *m*; *gen.*, aráin; bread.

Árd, *comp*, níos airde; high.

Árdan, *m.*; *gen.*, árdain; *pl. id.*; a hillock.

Árd-macha, *m.*; *gen. id*, ; Armagh.

Aréir, a réir, or réir, last night.

Aríamh, ever (in past time); *with neg. verb*, never.

Arís, again. He came again = (1) ṫainic sé arís; (2) ṫainic sé ar aiṙ.

Arsa, *defective verb* = said; often written ar before sé, sí, siad.

Aréagóid né, the day before yesterday; aréagóid réir, the night before last.

Asal, *m.*; *gen.*, asail; *pl. id.*; a donkey.

Aṫeach, in (with tiġim, I come).

Astuiġ (*adv.*), in, within, inside.

Aṫair, *gen.*; aṫar and aṫara, *pl.*, aiṫreacha; a father.

Aṫas, *m.*; *gen.*, aṫais; *pl. id.*, joy; delight.

Ba (1) cows; (2) *superlative sign*; (3) past tense of is; usually bud.

Báboġ, *f.*; *gen.*, báboiġe,; *pl.*, báboġaí; a doll.

Bacach, (1) lame, (2) a beggar; *gen.*, bacaiġ; *pl. id.*

Baċlog, *f.*; *gen.*, baċloiġe; *pl.*, baċlogaí; a bud, sprout.

bád, *m.*; *gen.*, báid; *pl. id.*; a boat.

bagánta, snug, comfortable.

baile, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, bailte; (1) a town, (2) a locality, (3) a home.

baile Cliath, *m.*; *gen. id.*; Dublin.

bainne, *m.*; *gen. id.*; milk.

baintreach, *f.*; *gen.*, baintrighe; *pl.*, baintreacha; a widow.

balla, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ballaí; a wall.

bán; *comp.*, níos báine, white. Arán geal = white bread.

Baoghaill; A Baoghaill (*m.*); Ní Baoghaill (*f.*), Boyle. [See Grammar, page 32.]

baramháil, *m.*; *gen.*, baramhla; *pl. id.*; an opinion.

bárr, *m.*; (1) top, summit, crop; (2) *pl.*, barra; potato stalks.

barraíodheacht, *f.*; *gen.*, barraíodheachta; too much.

bata, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, batai; a stick.

bataroin, *m.*; *gen.*, bataroma; *pl.*, bataroiní; a water-bailiff.

barrach, *f.*; *gen.*, barraighe; tow.

bás, *m.*; *gen.*, báis; death. [See eughaim.]

beachog, *f.*; *gen.*, beachoige; *pl.*, beachogaí; a bee.

beadhuigh; *comp.*, níos beadhuighe; fastidious.

beag; *comp.*, níos lú, sometimes níos bige; small.

beagan (indeclinable), few, little, not many, not much. Beagan does not mean *a* few, *a* little. [See "Some and Any," Gram., page 155.]

bealach, *m.*; *gen.*, bealaigh; *pl. id.*; a way, a road.

bealach-mór, *m.*; *gen.*, bealaigh-mhóir; *pl.*, bealaigh-móra; a high road.

**bean**; *gen.*, mná; *dat.*, bean and mnaoi; *pl.*, mná; a woman, wife.

**beannacht**, *f.*; *gen.*, beannachta; *pl.*, beannachtaí; a blessing.

**bearach**, *f.*; *gen.*, bearaige; *pl.*, bearaigh and bearacha; a heifer.

**bearad**, *m.*; *gen.*, bearaid; *pl. id.*; a cap.

**béarfaidh**, **béarfainn**, **béarfar**. [See **beirim**, I give. Gram., page 114.]

**béidh**, will be; **béidheadh**, would be.

**béidhinn**, **béidhtheá**, I would be, thou wouldst be.

**beir**. [See **beirim**, I give, Grammar, page 114.]

**beith**, *infin.* of **tá**.

**beo**; *comp.*, níos beodha; alive, living.

**beul**, *m.*; *gen.*, béil; *pl.*, beula; a mouth.

**beul-fearsaide**, or **beul-fearsde**, *m.*; *gen. id.*; Belfast.

**bí**, *imper.* of **tá**; *past tense* **bí** (was).

**bídheas**, *rel. form* of **tá** used after **a** (who) expressed or understood.

**bídheadh**, *imper., third pers.* of **tá**; **bídheadh**, *imperfect, third pers.*

**bídheann**, *pres. tense, hab.* of **tá**.

**bitheamhnach**, *m.*; *gen.*, bitheamhnaigh; *pl. id.*; a rascal.

**binn**, (1) sweet, melodious; (2) **ní fuil binn agam ort**, I don't give a jot for you.

**blas**, *m.*; *gen.*, blais; taste, flavour; **blasta**, sweet, savoury.

**blathach**, *f.*; *gen.*, blathaighe; buttermilk.

**bliadhain**, *f.*; *gen.*, bliadhna; *pl.*, bliadhna and **bliadhantaí**, a year; **a m-bliadhna** (*adv.*); this year.

bó, *f.*; *gen.*, bó; *dat.*, bó and buin; *pl.*, ba or bac; a cow.

bog; *comp.*, níor buige; soft.

boċt; *comp.*, níor boiċte; poor.

bolaḋ, *m.*; *gen. id.*; scent, smell, fragrance.

bogta, softened, intoxicated.

bolg, *m.*; *gen.*, builg; *pl. id.*; a belly; na builg = the bellows.

bolgum, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, bolguim; a mouthful, a sup.

boiteaċ, *m.*; *gen.*, boċuig; *pl. id.*; a byre.

braon, *m.*; *gen.*, braoin; *pl. id.*; a drop, a sup.

breac, *m.*; *gen.*, bric; *pl. id.*; a trout.

bréaċa, *comp.* and *pl.* of bréag.

bréag; *comp.*, níor bréaċa; fine, excellent.

breit, ag breit = *pres. part.* of beirim, I bring-forth.

breiteamh, *m.*; *gen.*, breitimh; *pl. id.*; a judge.

breug, *f.*; *gen.*, bréige; *pl.*, breuga; a lie.

bric, *pl.* of breac, a trout.

brigid; *gen.*, brighde; Brigid.

brisim, I break.

bród, *m.*; *gen.*, bróid; exultant pride. [See "Pride."]

bróg, *f.*; *gen.*, bróige; *pl.*, bróga; a shoe.

brollaċ, *m.*; *gen.*, brollaigh; *pl. id.*; a breast, bosom.

brón, *m.*; *gen.*, bróin; sorrow.

bruaċ, *m.*; *gen.*, bruaigh; *pl.*, bruaċa; brink, edge, bank of a river.

bruitíneaċ, *f.*; *gen.*, bruitíneiġe; measles.

buaċaill, *m.*; *gen.*, buaċaille; *pl.*, buaċaillí; a boy.

buailim, I strike, beat.

bud, *past tense* of the verb ir.

Buiðe; *comp.*, níor buiðe; yellow. The positive, buiðe, is pronounced as one syllable, while the comparative, buiðe, has two syllables.

Buiðeal, *m.*; *gen.*, buiðil; *pl. id.*; a bottle.

Buiðeaċar, *m.*; *gen.*, buiðeaċair; thanks.

Buinim, I pluck, cut, cull, take, win, dig, etc.

Bun, *m.*; *gen.*, buin; *pl.*, buna; base, end, trunk.

Bunaḋ, *m.*; *gen. id.*; folk, people.

Cá? Where? Cáṁ, in perfect tense.

Caiḃṁeann, *m.*; *gen.*, caiḃṁinn; *pl. id.*; a field (tilled).

Cailc, *f.*; *gen.*, cailce; chalk.

Cailín, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cailíní; a girl. [See "Girl."]

Cailleaċ, *f.*; *gen.*, caillíġe; *pl.*, cailleaċa; an old woman, hag.

Caint, *f.*; *gen.*, cainte; talk, speech; ag caint, talking.

Cam; *comp.*, níor caime; crooked.

Cáirleán, *m.*; *gen.*, cairleáin; *pl. id.*; a castle.

Caiṫim, I spend, waste, throw, shoot, smoke.

Canna, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cannaí; a can or pail.

Caoċán, *m.*; *gen.*, caoċáin; *pl. id.*; a rill.

Caoinim, I cry, weep, lament; *part.*, ag caonaḋ.

Caoraċ, *f.*; *gen.*, caoraċ; *pl.*, caoraiġ, a sheep.

Caorán, *m.*; *gen.*, caoráin; *pl. id.*; a moor.

Capall, *m.*; *gen.*, capaill; *pl. id.*; a horse; this word is *f.* when it means a mare. [See "Horse."]

Carbaḋ, *m.*; *gen.*, carbaiḋ; *pl. id.*; a chariot.

Carn *m.*; *gen.*, cairn; *pl. id.*; a heap; also carnán, *m.*; *id.*

Carnaolaċ, *m.*; *gen.*, carnaoilíġ; *pl. id.*; a dunghill.

Cappaic, *f.*; *gen.*, cappaice; *pl.*, cappaiceaca; a rock.

Caraim, I twist, turn; caraō Seagan orm = I met John.

Carúr, *m.*; *gen.*, carúir; *pl. id.*; a hammer.

Cat, *m.*; *gen.*, cuit; *pl. id.*; a cat.

Cataō; ag cataō = *pres. part.*, of caitim.

Ca tuige? = Why? Ca tuige sin? = How is that? How so?

Cé? = who? This is the modern form of cia.

Céad, *m.*; *gen.*, céid; *pl.*, céadtaí (and céad after another numeral); a hundred.

Ceallaig; A Ceallaig (*m.*); Ní Ċeallaig (*f.*); Kelly.

Ceann, *m.*; *gen.*, cinn; *pl. id.*; a head.

Ceanglaim, I tie; *pres. part.*, ag ceangal and ag ceangailt.

Ceannuigim, I buy; *pres. part.*, ag ceannaċ; *fut.*, ceannoċaiō mé.

Ceapaire, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ceapairi; a piece of bread buttered.

Ceairc, *f.*; *gen.*, circe; *pl.*, ceairca; a hen.

Ceart, *m.*; *gen.*, cirt; precision, right, justice.

Ceatramaō, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ceatramaōnaca; (1) a quarter; (2) a fourth.

Ceocú? (*pr. kyawk'-oo*), which?

Ceol, *m.*; *gen.*, ceoil; *pl.*, ceolta and ceoltaí; music.

Ceirt, *f.*; *gen.*, ceirte; *pl.*, ceirtí and ceirteana; a question.

Cia? = who? usually pronounced cé. [See "Cé."]

Ciall, *f.*; *gen.*, céille; *pl.*, ciallaí; sense, meaning.

Cill, *f.*; *gen.*, cille; *pl.*, cealla; a church, chapel.

Cineal, *m.*; *gen.*, cineil; *pl. id.*; kind, species.

Cinnte; *comp.*, níor cinnti̇ge, sure. This word is also an adverb: ṫ-fuil airgead agat? tá cinnte. = have you money? I have surely.

Cíor, *f.*; *gen.*, círe; *pl.*, cíora, a comb; círíní, a cock's comb.

Cíos, *m.*; *gen.*, cíosa; rent, tax.

Clábar, *m.*; *gen.*, clábair; mud, dirt.

Claidheach, *m.*; *gen.*, claidhigh; *pl. id.*; a seashore.

Claigeann, *m.*; *gen.*, claiginn; *pl.*, claigne; a head, skull.

Clár, *m.*; *gen.* cláir; *pl.*, clársaí; a board.

Cláirseach, *f.*; *gen.*, clairsighe; *pl.*, cláirseacha; a harp.

Cléib, *gen.* of cliabh, a creel.

Cleite, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cleití; a feather.

Cliabh, *m.*; *gen.*, cléibh; *pl. id.*, and cliabha; a creel, a bosom, heart.

Cliabhán, *m.*; *gen.*, cliabháin; *pl. id.*; a cradle.

Cloch, *f.*; *gen*, cloiche; *pl.*, clocha, a stone.

Clochán, *m.*; *gen.*, clochán; *pl. id.*; stepping stones.

Clog, *m.*; *gen.*, cluig and cloig; *pl.*, clogha; a clock, bell.

Cluasar, *f.*; *gen.*, cluasaire; *pl.*, cluasara; an ear.

Cluimhreach, *m.*; *gen.*, cluimhrigh; down or feathers.

Cluinim, I hear; *pres. part.*, ag cluinṫin. [Gram., page 129.]

Cnoc, *m.*; *gen.*, cnuic; *pl. id.*; a hill. This word is pronounced crioc or criuc, and in several other words, such as, cnó, cneadh, cneasta, gníomh, gnáiṫe, mná, etc., n after c or g is pronounced r. Compare the English *Colonel.*

Cochal, *m.*; *gen.*, cochail; *pl. id.*; a bag net for fishing.

Cochan, *m.*; *gen.*, cochain, straw.

Codalaim, I sleep; codlad, *m.*; *gen.*, codalta; sleep.

Cosarnac, *m.*; *gen.*, cosarnaig; *pl. id.*; whispering.

Coileac, *m.*; *gen.*, coiligh; *pl. id.*; a cock.

Coill, *f.*; *gen.*, coillead; *pl.*, coillte; a wood, forest.

Cóir, *f.*; *gen.*, córa; right, justice; *adj.*, honest, upright.

Coir or choir, or a choir, beside, near.

Coirce, *m.*; *gen. id.*; corn, oats.

Cóirte, *m.*; *gen id.*; *pl.*, cóirtí; a coach.

Coirneal, *m.*; *gen.*, coirneil; *pl. id.*; a corner.

Colpach, *f.*; *gen.*, colpaighe; *pl.*, colpaigh and colpacha, a stirk.

Comhairle, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, comhairlí; an advice.

Chomhair; (1) near.; Na gabh chomhair na teineadh = do not go near the fire; (2) nearly; Tá mé chomhair a bheith tharg = I am nearly done for.

Comhgharach; *comp.*, níor comhgharaighe; near, adjacent.

Comhnuidhe, *m.*; *gen. id.*; a dwelling, habitation. A g-comhnuidhe, always.

Corp, *m.*; *gen.*, cuirp; *pl. id.*, and corpa; a body.

Cor, *f.*; *gen.*, coire; *pl.*, cora; a foot, leg.

Cor-anáirde or cor a n-áirde, galloping.

Craiceann, *m.*; *gen.*, craicinn; *pl.*, craicne; skin, rind, hide.

Craobh, *f.*; *gen.*, craoibhe; *pl.*, craobhacha; a branch, bramble (in *pl.*).

Cráibhteach. *comp.*, níor cráibhtighe; pious, devout.

Craitim, I shake; *pres. part.*, ag cratadh.

Creag, *f.*; *gen.*, créige; *pl.*, creagacha; a crag.

Creidim, I believe, I suppose.

Creideamh, *m.*; *gen.*, creidimh; faith, belief, religion.

Cṙíonnᴀ, wise, prudent, sage, industrious.

Cṙó, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cṙóᵭᴀ, a hut, cabin.

Cṙoċᴀiṙe, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cṙoċᴀiṙí; an idler, lazy fellow, hanger on.

Cṙoiᵭe, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cṙoiᵭċe; a heart, courage.

Coinne, ꝑᴀ ċoinne, for. [See Compound Prepositions in Grammar.]

Cṙuᴀċ, *f.*; *gen.*, cṙuᴀiċe; *pl.*, cṙuᴀċᴀ; a stack.

Cṙuᴀiᵭ; *comp.*, níoṙ cṙuᴀiᵭe; hard, difficult.

Cṙúiᵭín, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cṙúiᵭíní; a paw, foot.

Cṙuinniuġᴀᵭ, *m.*; *gen.*, cṙuinniġᵭe; *pl. id.*; a gathering.

Cṙuᵭ, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cṙuᵭᴀ; a fortune, dowry.

Cuᴀċ, *f.*; *gen.*, cuᴀiċe; *pl.*, cuᴀċᴀ; (1) a cuckoo, (2) a ringlet of hair.

Cuᴀċoġ, *f.*; *gen.*, cuᴀċoiġe; *pl.*, cuᴀċoġᴀí; a curl, ringlet.

Ċuᴀiᵭ, perfect tense of ᵭéiᵭim, I go.

Ċuġᴀm, to me. [See Prepositional Pronouns in Grammar.]

Cuiᵭeᴀᵭ, *m.*; *gen.*, cuiᵭiᵭ; help.

Cuiᵭeᴀċᵭᴀ, *m.*; *gen. id.*; company, fun. ᴀ ġ-cuiᵭeᴀċᵭᴀ ᴀ ċeile = in each other's company.

Cuilceᴀċ, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, cuilciġ; a strapping young fellow.

Cuinneoġ, *f.*; *gen.*, cuinneoiġe; *pl.*, cuinneoġᴀí; a churn.

Cuiṙeᴀᵭ, *m.*; *gen.*, cuiṙiᵭ; *pl. id.*; an invitation.

Cuiṙim, I put, I bury; *pres. part.*, ᴀġ cuṙ.

Cuit, *gen.* of cᴀt, a cat.

Cuinín, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cuiníní; a rabbit.

Cuiteoġ, *f.*; *gen.*, cuiteoiġe; *pl.*, cuiteoġᴀí; a worm, lob-worm.

Cuma, *m.*; *gen. id.*; shape, appearance. Ir cuma liom = I don't care.

Cupa, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, cupaí; a cup.

Cúramach; *comp.*, níor cúramaighe; careful.

Dá, two; always followed by the dative form of the noun. [Grammar, page 49.]

Daingean; *comp.*, níor daingne; firm.

Dallog, *f.*; *gen.*, dalloige; blind man's buff.

Daoiní, *pl.* of duine, a person.

Dath, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, data.

Daoibh, to them. Also written dóibh.

Dé, *genitive case of* Dia, God.

Deachaidh, *perfect tense negative*, of téidim, I go.

Dealan, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, dealain; a light, match.

Dealg, *f.*; *gen.*, deilge; *pl.*, dealga and deilgne; a thorn, a jag.

Dealgan, *m.*; *gen.*, dealgain; *pl. id.*; a knitting-needle.

Deánaim, negative form of gnídim, I do. [Grammar, page 118.]

Dearg; *comp.*, níor dirge or níor deirge; red.

Dearbha, go dearbha, really, truly, indeed.

Deárn, negative form of perfect tense of gnídim, I do. [Grammar, page 118.]

Deárthair; *gen.*, deárthar; *pl.*, deárthracha; a brother.

Déideadh, *m.*; *gen.*, déidigh, toothache.

Deirbhiur, *m.*; *gen.*, deirbhiúr; *pl.*, deirbhreacha; a sister.

Deireadh, fa dheireadh, at last.

Déirce, *m.*; *gen. id.*; an alms, a charity.

Deirim, I say; *perfect*, dubairt mé; *pres. part.*, ag rádh. [Grammar, page 120.]

Deó, go deó, for ever; with negative, *never*.

Deór, *m.*; *gen.*, deóir; *pl.*, deóra; a drop, a tear.

Dia; *gen.*, Dé; *pl.*, déite; a god, God.

Diaidh, a n-diaidh, *compound prep.*, after.

Diaganta, godly, pious, devout.

Dílir; *comp.*, níor dílre; dear, beloved.

Díolaim, I sell, I pay; *pres. part.*, ag díol.

Diúlach, *m.*; *gen.*, diúlaig; *pl. id.*; a youth.

Dóigh, *m.*; *gen. id.*; way, manner.

Dóighealmhail; *comp.*, níor dóighealmha; handsome.

Doire; *gen. id.*; Derry.

Donar, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, donair; evil, misfortune, the deuce.

Donnacadh; *gen.*, Donnacaidh; Denis. Also written, Donnchadh.

Dorar, *m.*; *gen.*, dorair; *pl.*, dorra; a door.

Dorroir, *m.*; *gen.*, dorrora; *pl.*, dorroiri; a porter.

Domhnall; *gen.*, Domhnaill; Daniel.

Dorcha; *comp.*, níor dorcha; dark.

Dórn, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, duirn; a fist.

Dórnan, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, dórnain; a fistful.

Dréimire, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, dréimirí; a ladder.

Drúiseog; *gen.*, drúiseoige; *pl.*, drúiseogaí; a briar.

Droch; *comp.*, níor measa; bad, wicked.

Droichead, *m.*; *gen.*, droichid; *pl.*, droichidheacha; a bridge.

Druidim, I shut; *pres. part.*, ag druid.

Druim, *m.*; *gen.*, droma; *pl.*, druime; a back, a ridge of a hill.

Dub; *comp.*, níor duibe; black.

Dubairt, *perfect tense* of deirim, I say.

Dubloscán, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, dubloscán; a mote.

Duilleog, *f.*; *gen.*, duilleoige; *pl.*, duilleogaí; a leaf.

Duine, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, daoiní; a person, a man.

Dúinn, to (or for) us. [See Grammar, page 56.]

Duithe, to (or for) her. [See Grammar, page 56.]

Dún, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, dúin; a fort, fortress.

Dún-na-nGall, *m.*; *gen. id.*; Donegal.

Eagal, Eugal, fear, danger, used principally in the expression, ní h-eagal duit, there is no fear for you, you are a safe mark.

Earrach, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, earraigh; spring, spring-time.

Earcon, *f.*; *gen.*, earcoine; *pl.*, earcoin; an eel.

Eile, other, another.

Einiṁ, fit, ready. Tá an feur a n-einiṁ a duint, the hay is fit for cutting.

Eochair, *f.*; *gen.*, eochra; *pl.*, eochracha; (1) a key, (2) the pea or eggs of a fish.

Eolas, *m.*; *gen.*, eolais; knowledge, acquaintance.

Eudach. *m.*; *gen.*, eudaigh; *pl. id.*, cloth; in *pl.* cloths and clothes.

Eugaim, I die. Ag eugaint = complaining (of sickness). Tá sé ag eugaint le tamall, he is (complaining of being) sick for some time past; go fuar leis an eug = as cold as ice (*lit.*, death).

Eagla, *f.*; *gen. id.*; fear.

Eun, *m.*; *gen.*, éin; *pl.*, eunacha; a bird, a chicken.

Fa choinne, *compound prep.*, for. [See Grammar, pp. 137, 141.]

fad. Tá sé an-mhór air fad = it is very big entirely; tá sé dá slait air fad = it is two yards long.

fada; *comp.*, níos fuide; long.

fágaim, I leave; *present part.*, ag fágail.

fáilte, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, fáiltí; a welcome.

fáinne, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, fáinní; a ring (for finger usually).

faigse, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, faigsí; a sea.

faiteas, *m.*; *gen.*, faitis; shyness (or *fear* in this sense).

fanaim, I stay; *pres. part.*, ag fanacht.

faoi, under. After faoi the a of the article is dropped: faoi 'n spréidh.

faraor! Alas! [See Grammar, page 143.]

fear; *gen.*, fir; *pl. id.*; a man.

fearg, *f.*; *gen.*, feirge; anger.

feárr, *comp.* of maith, good.

feiceann, *pres. t.*, *neg.*, of tiúim, I see. [Grammar, page 126.]

féidir. Is féidir liom, I can. [Grammar, page 148.]

féile, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, feilí; a feast, a feast day.

féileacán, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, feileacáin; a butterfly.

féin; mé-féin (*pr.* mé-héin), myself; mo bó-féin. my *own* cow; tá sé óg, acht ma tá féin, he is young, but even so.

féir, *gen.* of feur, grass, hay.

féis, *f.*; *gen.*, féise; *pl.*, feiseanna; a festival.

feoil, *f.*; *gen.*, feóla; flesh-meat, beef.

feudaim, I may, I may as well.

feur, *m.*; *gen.*, féir; grass, hay.

fiabhras, *m.*; *gen.*, fiabhrais; fever.

fíon, *m.*; *gen.*, fíona; *pl.*, fíontaí; wine.

fíor; *comp.*, níos fíre; true. As a prefix to an adjective, fíor = very, exceedingly.

fíor-uisge, *m.*; *gen. id.*; spring-water.

fircín, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, fircíní; a firkin.

fír-dílis, very dear, very sincere.

firinne, *f.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, firinní; truth, the truth.

flaitheas, *m.*; *gen.*, flaithis; *pl. id.*; sovereignty, reign, dominion. In the plural, *heaven.* [See "Neamh."]

fliuch; *comp.*, níos fliuchа; wet.

focal, *m.*; *gen.*, focail; *pl.*, focla; a word.

fogmhar, *m.*; *gen.*, fogmhair; autumn, harvest.

fóill; go fóill, yet, still (*adv.*).

fonn, *m.*; *gen.*, foinn; pleasure, willingness; le fonn mór, with great pleasure.

forgair, *imper.* of forglaim, I open; *part.*, as forgladh.

fós (the full or better form of fós), also, moreover.

Fraincc, *f.*; *gen.*, Fraincce; France. Takes the article.

fuaim, *f.*; *gen.*, fuama; sound. This word is sometimes masculine.

fuair, *perfect tense* of geibim, I get. [Gram., p. 121.]

fuar; *comp.*, níos fuaire; cold.

fuarthar, *perfect tense pass.* of geibim, I get. [Grammar, p. 121.]

fuil, *f.*; *gen.*, fola; blood.

faigh, *fut. neg.* of geibim, I get, I find. [Grammar, p. 121.]

faighinn, *condit. neg.* of geibim, I get. [Grammar, p. 121.]

fuigimfe, *condit. empli. neg.* of geibim, I get. [Grammar, p. 121.]

fuinneog, *f.*; *gen.*, fuinneoige; *pl.*, fuinneogai; a window.

gabar, *m.*; *gen.*, gabair; *pl. id.*; a goat.

gabaim, I go, I take, I receive, I catch, I sing, or play (music); *pres. part.*, ag gabail (*pr.* ag gol); *imper.*, gab (*pr.* go).

gach, each; gach aon, every.

galar-rgfiach, *m.*; *gen.*, galair-rgfiacha; scab disease in sheep.

gáirid; ag gáirid, laughing. The other parts of the verb are not used: tá fé ag gáirid, he is laughing; bi fé ag gáirid, he was laughing, etc.

gamhain, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, gamhna; a calf. Laog is heard only in a few words, such as laog-feoil, veal; beairach ionlaog, a heifer in-calf, a springing heifer.

gannoal, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, gannoail; a gander.

garta; *comp.*, nior guirte; smart, swift, clever.

garún; *gen.*, garúin; *pl.*, garrai; a boy (say, under twelve years).

geafta, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, geaftai; a gate.

geal; *comp.*, nior gile; bright, white.

gealach, *f.*; *gen.*, gealaige; *pl.*, gealacha; the moon.

gealog, *m.*; *gen.*, gealoig; *pl.*, gealogai; a young trout or minnow.

geamhar, *m.*; *gen.*, geamhair; *pl. id.*; breard, young corn.

gearrfiadh, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, gearrfiadha; a hare.

gearraim, I cut.

gearran, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, gearrain; a horse, colt, gelding.

Géimniġ; ag géimniġ, lowing. Tá na ba ag géimniġ.

Geimhreadh, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, geimhridh; winter.

Geobhaidh, *fut.* of geibhim, I get. [Grammar, p. 121.]

Geug, *f.*; *gen.*, géige; *pl.*, geuga; a branch.

Gile; *comp.* of geal; white.

Giorrac; *gen.*, giorraige; *pl.*, giorracai; a girl.

Giota, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, giotai; a bit, piece.

Glacaim, I take, receive.

Glaireog, *f.*; *gen.*, glaireoige; *pl.*, glaireogai; a wagtail.

Glas; *comp.*, níos glaise; green.

Gleann, *m.*; *gen.*, gleanna; *pl.*, gleannta; a glen, a valley.

Gloinne, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, gloinni; a glass, a goblet.

Glóir, *f.*; *gen.*, glóire; glory, renown.

Glór, *m.*; *gen.*, glóir; voice, sound of human voice.

Gnídhim, I do, make. [Grammar, p. 118.]

Gob, *m.*; *gen.*, guib; *pl.*, goba; a beak.

Gradh, *m.*; *gen. id.*; love.

Gradhuigim, I love; *pres. part.*, ag gradhugadh.

Grainín, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, grainíní; a grain. [Gram., p. 155.]

Greim, *m.*; *gen.*, greama; *pl.*, greime; a bit, piece, morsel, a grip, hold.

Grian, *f.*; *gen.*, gréine; *pl.*, grianta; a sun, sunshine.

Gruag, *f.*; *gen.*, gruaige; *pl.*, gruaga; hair (of the head); ruibe, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ruibí; a single hair; rionnadh, *m.*, fur, hair (of animals).

Guidhte, taken, trapped, caught. [See "Dearim," Gram., p. 117.]

Guidim, I steal; *pres. part.*, ag guid.

gur (= go + ro, used with *perfect*) = that. gurb = gur + bud.

guc, *f.*; *gen.*, goca; *pl.*, guca; a voice.

hata, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, hatai; a hat.

iarann, *m.*; *gen.*, iarainn; *pl. id.*; iron.

iarraim, I ask, I seek; *pres. part.*, ag iarraid.

iarg, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, éirg; fish, a fish.

ifrionn, *m.*; *gen.*, ifrinn; hell.

im, *m.*; *gen.*, ime; butter.

imteacht; ag imteacht, from imtigim, I go away.

innirim, I tell; *pres. part.*, ag innre.

imtigim, I go away, I depart; *pres. part.*, ag imteacht.

inntinn, *f.*; *gen.*, inntinne; *pl.*, inntinní; mind, intellect, intention.

iomaire, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, iomairí; a ridge.

iomlan, *m.*; *gen.*, iomlain; all, the whole.

iomlat, *m.*; *gen.*, iomlait; giddiness, mischief, teasing.

iongantach (*pr.* iontach); *comp.*, níor iongantaighe; wonderful.

ir,* (1) is, am, are; (2) it is (impersonal).

ithim, I eat; *pres. part.*, ag ithe; *fut.*, iorfaidh mé. [Grammar, page 129.]

---

* ir is pronounced ar, *i.e.*, an obscure a sound, which is like *i* in *it* + a thick r sound. Ar is the correct spelling, and it is so written in the older writings. Its present anglicised form is the result of our imitating, blindly, our predecessors. Of course, we have got familiar with this spelling, and to go back to the old would be making bad worse. In any case, with its long record of years, we can say nothing against ir. It is a different thing, however, to allow our language to be further anglicised *where there is no necessity*, and in this respect it may have been remarked that some writers within the past four or five years are ignoring the correct spelling of a, ann, annr for i, in, inr! This is evidently done to please a few who may not go to the trouble of learning the correct sounds of Irish letters.

lá, *m.* ; *gen.*, lae ; *pl.*, laeṫe ; a day.

laḋaċ ; *comp.*, níoṛ laḋaiġe ; winsome, charming.

laḋaiġe, *comp.* of laḋaċ.

láidiṛ ; *comp.*, níoṛ láidiṛe or níoṛ láidṛe ; strong.

lán, (1) full, (2) the full.

leabaiḋ, *f.* ; *gen.*, leapa ; *pl.*, leapaċa ; a bed.

leaḃaṛ, *m.* ; *gen.*, leaḃaiṛ ; *pl.*, leaḃaṛṫaí ; a book.

leanḃ, *m.* ; *gen.*, leinḃ ; *pl. id.* and leanḃa ; a child.

leigim, I let, allow ; *pres. part.*, ag leigean and ag leigint.

léimim, I leap ; *pres. part.*, ag léimniġ ; *verbal n.*, léimniġ.

léim, *f.* ; *gen.*, léime ; *pl.*, léimeanna and léimneaċa ; a leap.

léiṫiḋ. Ní ḟaca'ḋ mé a léiṫiḋ aṛiaṁ = I never saw the like of it.

leiṫe-ḟéin, *third sing. f.*, *reflex* of liom. [Grammar, page 55.]

leóġa, indeed. [See Grammar, page 133.]

leoṛ, go leóṛ, enough.

leunn, *m.* ; *gen. id.* ; *pl.*, leuntaí ; a lawn.

liṫiṛ, *f.* ; *gen.*, liṫiṛe or liṫṛe ; *pl.*, liṫṛeaċa ; a letter.

loċ, *m.* ; *gen.*, loċa ; *pl. id.* and loċannaí ; a lake.

loċan, *m.* ; *gen.*, loċain ; *pl. id.* ; a little lake.

lóiṛtín, *m.* ; *gen. id.* ; lodging.

long, *f.* ; *gen.*, luinge ; *pl.*, longa and luingiṛ ; a ship.

luaċ, *m.* ; *gen. id.* ; *pl.*, luaċa ; a price ; luaċ-piġine, a pennyworth.

luiḃ, *f.* ; *gen.*, luiḃe ; *pl.*, luiḃeanna ; an herb, weed.

luiḃeanna (*pl.*), vegetables.

luiġim or luiðim, I lie (I rest horizontally).

luċġairi, *f.*; *gen.*, luċġairne; joy, gladness.

ma, if, used with *pres.*, *imperf.*, and *perfec. indic.*, and causing aspiration; da, if, is used with *condit. mood.* and eclipses.

mac; *gen.*, mic; *pl. id.*; a son.

macanta; *comp.*, nior macanta; modest, well-conducted.

madadh, *m.*; *gen.*, madaidh; *pl. id.*; a dog.

maide, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, maidí; a stick.

maidin, *f.*; *gen.*, maidne (*pr.* mainne); *pl.*, maidiní; a morning.

magadh, *m.*; *gen.*, magaidh; mocking, mockery.

maighistir, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, maighistrí; a master.

máirneálach, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, mairneálaigh; a sailor.

maise maire, well then indeed, 'pon my word then.

maire, "musha," well.

maith; *comp.*, nior fearr, good.

mára, *f.*; *gen.* of múr, the sea.

márach, a márach, to-morrow.

marbhaim, I kill; *fut.*, muirfidh mé; *pres. part.*, ag marbha(dh).

mar sin, like that, in that manner.

máthair; *gen.*, máthar and máthara; *pl.*, máithreacha; a mother.

mathar, *m.*; *gen.*, mathair; good, utility.

meala, *gen.* of mil, honey.

méid, *f.*; size, amount; *gen. id.* Not used in *pl.*

meirge, *f.*; *gen. id.*; intoxication.

mí, *f.*; *gen.*, míosa; *dat.*, mí; *pl.*, míosa; a month.

Mian, *f.*; *gen.*, miana; a desire.

Micéal; *gen.*, Micil; Michael.

Mil, *f.*; *gen.*, meala; honey.

Míle, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, mílte and mílti; a mile, a thousand.

Milis; *comp.*, níos milse; sweet.

Millim, I spoil, destroy; *pres. part.*, ag milleadh.

Milleanach; *comp.*, níos milleanaighe; terrible.

Mín; *comp.*, níos mine; smooth, fine.

Min, *f.*; *gen.*, mine; meal.

Minic; *comp.*, níos minice or níos mionca; often.

Míoltóg, *f.*; *gen.*, míoltóige; *pl.*, míoltógaí; a midge.

Miotalach; *comp.*, níos miotalaighe; plucky.

Mna, *gen.* and *pl.* of bean, a woman.

Molaim, I praise. Go moltar an Rígh! = Glory be to God! God be praised!

Móin, *f.*; *gen.*, mónadh; *pl.*, móinte; turf, peat.

Mór; *comp.*, níos mó; great, big.

Morán (not usually declined), much.

Muc, *m.* and *f.*; *gen.*, muic (*m.*), muice (*f.*); *pl.*, muca; a pig.

Muill, *f.*; *gen.*, muille; delay; gan mhuill (*adv.*), soon; gan muill a bheanadh, not to delay.

Muilionn, *m.*; *gen.*, muilinn; *pl. id.*; a mill.

Múinte; *comp.*, níos múinte; (1) educated, (2) mannerly, polite.

Muintir, *f.*; *gen.*, muintire; people, folk, family, connection.

Mullach, *m.*; *gen.*, mullaigh; *pl. id.*; top, a height.

Muna or mur, if . . . not, unless.

pingin, *f.*; *gen.*, pinge; *pl.*, pinge and pingeaca; a penny. Sé pinge = sixpence (*i.e.*, a definite *amount*). Tá na pingeaca sin an-úr = those pennies are very new (*i.e.*, an indefinite *number*). This word is also written pigin.

piobaire, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, piobairí; a piper.

piopa, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, piopaí; a pipe.

plúcaim, I smother, extinguish.

póca, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, pócaí; a pocket.

póg, *f.*; *gen.*, póige; *pl.*, póga; a kiss.

pósaim, I marry.

prátúca, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, prátúcaí; a potato.

preas, *m.*; *gen. id.* and preis; *pl.*, preasa, a press, cupboard.

punta, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, puntaí and punta; a pound. Tá cúig punta agam = I have five pounds (*i.e.*, a definite *amount*; observe the aspiration). Tá na puntaí sa g-caitheamh = the pounds are being spent (*i.e*, an indefinite *number*).

puiteach, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, puiteach, a bog. Baitsi, *m.*, is the uncut bank; puiteach is the *locality*, including turf, stacks, bank, etc.

rabaill or ruball, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, rabaill; a tail.

racainn, racaidh, racamuid. [See "Téidim," I go, Gram., p. 123.]

rath; ag rádh, *pres. part.* of deirim, I say. [Gram., p. 120.]

raibh, *perf. neg.* of tá. This word is pronounced roch, and would be more correctly written rabh or roibh, but, like ir, we have got familiar with it, and it is better to stick to it.

rásaí, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, rásaí; a race.

Rig, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, rigte; a king. Go moltar an Rig! = God be praised! Glory be to God! Ni fuil fior agam faoi'n Rig go dé a déanfar mé = I don't know under heaven what to do.

Rinne, *perf. tense* of gnídim, I do; also written rigne; *pr.* rinn.

Roimhe, (1) *prep.*, before; (2) *third sing. m.* of *prep. pron.*, romham, before me.

Rosa; Na Rosa, The Rosses, a district in West Donegal.

Rosanach, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, Rosanaigh; a Rosses man.

Ruadh; *comp.*, níos ruaidhe; red (principally in connection with the hair of the head).

Ruaigim, I chase, I rout.

Rug, *perfect tense* of beirim, I bring forth.

Rugadh, *perfect past* of beirim, I bring forth.

Ruibhe, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ruibhí; a hair.

Rún, *m.* (not declined); hence *voc.*, a rún! (not a rúin!).

Sa, a contraction for ann an (= san before a vowel, and sa before a consonant—sa bhaile, san uisge).

Sábhalaim, I save, protect; *pres. part.*, ag sábhal.

Sac, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, suic; a sack.

Saibhir, *m.*; *comp.*, níos saibhre; rich.

Sagart; *gen.*, sagairt; *pl. id.*; a priest.

Saighdiúir, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, saighdiúirí; a soldier.

Sál, *f.*; *gen.*, sáile; *pl.*, sáltaí; a heel.

Salach; *comp.*, níos salaigh; dirty.

Salann, *m.*; *gen.*, salainn; salt.

Samhaircan, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, samhaircain; a primrose.

Samhradh, *m.*; *gen.*, samhraidh; *pl. id.*; summer.

Saoġal, *m.*; *gen.*, ṙaoġail; *pl.*, ṙaoġaltaí; world, this life.

Saor; *comp.*, níor ṙaoire; cheap, free.

Sarain, *f.*; *gen.*, Sarana; England.

Saranach, *m.*; *gen.*, Saranaiġ; *pl. id.*; an Englishman.

Sárta, *part.*, satisfied.

Scáil, *f.*; *gen.*, ṙcáile; *pl.*, ṙcáile; a shade, or shadow.

Scoil, *f.*; *gen.*, ṙcoile; *pl.*, ṙcoltacha; a school.

Scolaire, ṙcolaire, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ṙcolairí; a scholar.

Seachran, *m.*, a maze; air ṙeachran, astray.

Seachtmain, *f.*; *gen.*, ṙeachtmaine; *pl.*, ṙeachtmainí, a week.

Séad (or ṙéod), *m.*; *gen.*, ṙéaid; *pl.*, ṙéada; a jewel.

Sea, yes (with replies to questions with *indef. predicate*).

Seaġan; *gen.*, Seaġain; John.

Sealg, Seilg, } *f.*; *gen.*, ṙeilge; hunting, chasing, fowling.

Seamroġ, *f.*; *gen.*, ṙeamroige; *pl.*, ṙeamroġaí; a shamrock.

Seamroġ, *f.*; *gen.*, ṙeamroige; *pl.*, ṙeamroġaí; wood-sorrel.

Séamus; *gen.*, Séamuis; James. Séimín, Jimmy.

Seanbean; *gen.*, ṙeanmna; *pl. id.*; an old-woman.

Séarlus; *gen.*, Séarluis; Charles.

Seanduine; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ṙeanduiní (not ṙeandaoiní); an old-man. The d is silent.

Searaim, I stand.

Seo, ṙo, this.

Seol, *m.*; *gen.*, ṙeoil; *pl.*, ṙeoltaí; a sail.

Seórt, *m.*; *gen.*, ṙeóirt; kind, species.

Sgaoilim, I scatter.

Sgadan, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, sgadán; a herring.

Sgeadóg, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, sgeadóg; a waterfall.

Sgeul, *m.*; *gen.*, sgéil; *pl.*, sgeulta; a story, news.

Sgian, *f.*; *gen.*, sgeine; *pl.*, sgiana; a knife.

Sgiathán, *m.*; *gen.*, sgiathán; *pl. id.*; a wing.

Sgillinn (or sgillins); *gen.* and *pl.*, sgillne; a shilling.

Sgiobáil, *m.*; *gen.*, sgiobáil; *pl. id.*; a barn.

Sgornach, *f.*; *gen.*, sgornaighe; *pl.*, sgornaca, a throat.

Siar, over, beyond (the location being in the west).

Sileog, *f.*; *gen.*, sileoige; *pl.*, sileogai; a spittle.

Silim, I think, I am of opinion, I imagine.

Simlear, *m.*; *gen.*, simleir; *pl. id.*; a chimney.

Sine, *comp.* of sean, old.

Siocan, *m.*; *gen.*, and *pl.*, siocain; frost.

Siocaim, I freeze; *pres. part.*, ag sioc.

Siol, *m.*; *gen.*, sil; seed.

Sionach, *m.*; *gen.*, sionaigh: *pl. id.*; a fox. Also madadh ruadh.

Siopa, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, siopai; a shop.

Sios (motion), down.

Siubal, *m.*; *gen.*, siubail; walking, a walk, a journey.

Siubail, *imper. mood* of siubhlaim, I walk; *part.*, ag siubal.

Siúcra, *m.*; *gen. id.*; sugar.

Siuthainn (=seo chuthainn), next.

Slaodaire, *m.*; *gen. id.*; a rascal (a thief)

Slaghdan, *m.*; *gen.*, slaghdain; influenza, a cold

Sláinte, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, sláintí; health, a health or toast.

Slat, *f.*; *gen.*, slaite; *pl.*, slataċa; a rod.

Slat, *f.*; *gen.*, slaite; *pl.*, slata; a yard.

Sliabh, *m.*; *gen.*, sléibhe; *pl.*, sléibhte; a mountain.

Sligean, *m.*; *gen.*, sligeain; *pl. id.*; a shell, a mussel.

Slis, *f.*; *gen.*, slise; *pl. id.*; a slice.

Sliseog, *f.*; *gen.*, slisiogh; *pl.*, slisiogaí; a chip.

Sluasaid, *f.*; *gen.*, sluasaide; *pl.*, sluaisidhe; a shovel.

Smeuir, *m.*; *gen.*, smeóir; *pl.*, smeura; a blackberry.

Smólan, *m.*; *gen.*, smólain; *pl. id.*; a blackbird.

Smigead, *m.*; *gen.*, smigid; *pl. id.*; a chin.

Smuaintigim, } I think (mentally), reflect.
Smuainim, }

Snáth or snáth, *m.*; *gen. id.*; thread.

Snáthad, *f.*; *gen.*, snáthaide; *pl.*, snáthadaí; a needle.

Soc, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, soca; a snout.

Soileog, *f.*; *gen.*, soileoige; *pl.*, soileogaí; osier, sally, sallow.

Soitheach, *m.*; *gen.*, soithigh; *pl. id.*; a vessel.

Solas, *m.*; *gen.*, solais; *pl. id.*; light, a light.

Sólas, *m.*; *gen.*, sólais; ease, peace, consolation.

Sonas, *m.*; *gen.*, sonais; innocence, happiness, peace.

Sop, *m.*; *gen.*, suip; *pl. id.* and suipeacha; a wisp.

Sopog, *f.*; *gen.*, sopoige; *pl.*, sopogaí; a little wisp.

Spanog, *f.*; *gen.*, spanoige; *pl.*, spanogaí; a spoon.

Spideog, *f.*; *gen.*, spideoige; *pl.*, spideogaí; a robin-red-breast.

Srath, *m.*; *gen.*, sratha; *pl. id.*; a holm.

Srath-Bán (the white holm), *m.*; *gen. id.*; Strabane.

Sráid, *f.*; *gen.*, sráide; *pl. id.* and sráideacha; a street.

Sruthan, *m.*; *gen.*, sruthain; *pl. id.*; a brook, stream.

Stadaim, I cease, desist, leave off; *part.*, ag stad. Tá an stad air an capall = the horse has the rust.

Stoc, *m.*; *gen.*, stoic; stock.

Stoca, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*. stocaí; a stocking.

Stócach, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, stócaig; a youth, a stripling.

Stól, *m.*; *gen.*, stóil; *pl.*, stóltaí; a stool.

Stór, *m.*; *gen.*, stóir; *voc.*, a stóir! a treasure, a dear.

Suas, up (after the verb téirim, I go).

Súgan, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, súgain; a hay or straw rope.

Suidhim, I sit. Tá mé mo shuidhe = I am sitting; ní fuil fáill agam suidhe = I have not time to sit.

Suidheachán, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, suidheacháin; a seat.

Súil, *f.*; *gen.*, súile; *pl.*, súla or súile; an eye, a desire.

Suipeas, *m.*; *gen.*, suipeais; *pl. id.*; a supper.

Súitche, *m.*; *gen. id.*; soot.

Tábla, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, táblaí; a table.

Tabair, *imper. mood* of beirim, I give.

Tae, *m.*; *gen. id.*; tea.

Táilliúr, *m.*; *gen.*, táilliúra; *pl.*, táilliúraí; a tailor.

Tainic, *perfect tense* of tigim, I come.

Taisge, *m.*; *gen. id.*; a place of security, a treasury. Cuir an t-arán a d-taisge, put the bread in a place of security; or, put the bread by. Cuir ort do hata, a thaisge = put your hat on, dear!

Talamh, *m.*; *gen.*, talaimh; *pl. id.*; ground, land, soil.

Thall, beyond, on the far side; an taobh thall = the far side.

Taobh, *f.*; *gen.*, taoibhe; *pl.*, taobha; a side. This word is sometimes masculine.

Tapaiḋ; *comp.*, níor tapaiḋe; quick, swift.

Tar, *imper.* of tiġim, I come.

Tarrainnim or tairrnim, I draw; *fut.*, tairrneoċaiḋ mé; *cond. mood*, tairrneoċainn; *imper. mood*, tarrainn; *pres. part.*, ag tarrainc. [Also written tairngim; *imper.*, tarraing.]

Tart, *m.*; *gen.*, tairt; thirst.

Ṫart, round, around.

Teaċ, *m.*; *gen.*, tiġe (*pr.* tuiġe); *dat.*, tiġ (*pr.* tuiġ) and teaċ; *pl.*, tiġte (*pr.* tuiġte). Evidently this word would require to be overhauled.

Teaċt, ag teaċt, from tiġim, I come.

Teann-ċor-anáirde, a dead gallop.

Tear, *m.*; *gen.*, teara; heat.

Téiḋim, I go. [See Grammar, p. 123.]

Teine, *f.*; *gen.*, teineaḋ; *pl.*, teinte; a fire.

Teiṫ; *comp.*, níor teó; warm, hot.

Tiġim, I come. [Grammar. p. 124.]

Tilleaḋ (not declined), (some) more.

Tinn; *comp.*, níor tinne; sick.

Tiocfaiḋ mé, I shall come. [See "Tiġim."]

Tionntuiġim, I turn; *pres. part.*, ag tionntá.

Tír, *f.*; *gen.*, tíre; *pl.*, tíortá; a country.

Tirim; *comp.*, níor tirime; dry.

Tobar, *m.*; *gen.*, tobair; *pl.*, tobraċa; a well.

Tobaca, *m.*; *gen. id.*; tobacco.

Tóin, *f.*; *gen.*, tóna; *dat.*, tóin; a bottom.

Tógaim, I lift; *pres. part.*, ag tógail.

Tonn, *f.*; *gen.*, tuinne; *pl.*, tonnaí; a wave.

Toit, *f.*; *gen.*, toite; smoke, a smoke.

Tost, *m.*; *gen.*, toist; silence.

Tṙıan, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, tṙıain; a third.

Tṙoiȝ, *f.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, tṙoiȝte; a foot in measure.

Tṙom; *comp.*, nıor tṙuime; heavy.

Tṙuıdım, I fight; *pres. part.*, aȝ tṙuıd.

Tuban, *m.*; *gen.*, tubain; *pl. id.*; a tub.

Tuıȝe, *m.*; *gen. id.*, thatch.

Tûıṙne, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, tûıṙnı; a spinning-wheel.

Tuȝ, *perfect tense* of beıṙım. [Grammar, p. 144.]

Tuile, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, tuilte; a flood.

Tuṙa, emphatic form of tû, thou or you.

Uaıȝ, *f.*; *gen.*, uaıȝe; *pl.*, uaıȝte; a grave.

Uaıȝneac; *comp.*, nıor uaıȝmıȝe; lonely.

Uaıṙ, *f.*; *gen.*, uaıṙe; *pl. id.*; an hour, a time.

Uan, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, uain; a lamb.

Uaṙal; *comp.*, nıor uaıṙle; noble, gentle; gentry (in *pl.*).

Uball, *m.*; *gen.*, uballı; *pl.*, ublaı; an apple; also ubla; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, ublaı.

Uo, yon, yonder.

Uıb, *f.*; *gen.*, uıbe; *pl.*, uıbeaca; an egg.

Uılc, *gen.* of olc, evil.

Uılıȝ, all. Na ṙıṙ uılıȝ, all the men; an t-aṙan uılıȝ, all the bread.

Uıṙge, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, uıṙgı; water. Uıṙge-beaca, whisky.

Unnṙa, or ıonṙa, *m.*; *gen. id.*; *pl.*, unnṙaı; an ounce.

Ûṙ; *comp.*, nıor ûıṙe; fresh, new.

Uṙlaṙ, *m.*; *gen.* and *pl.*, uṙlaıṙ; a floor, surface.

PRINTED BY
SEALY, BRYERS AND WALKER
MIDDLE ABBEY STREET,
DUBLIN
3016.01.